Development of Novel Oxidation Catalysts for Carbon Isotope Ratio Analysis

Thesis

How to cite:

For guidance on citations see FAQs.

© 2001 Charles William Fomes

Version: Version of Record

Link(s) to article on publisher’s website:
http://dx.doi.org/doi:10.21954/ou.ro.0000f9bb

Copyright and Moral Rights for the articles on this site are retained by the individual authors and/or other copyright owners. For more information on Open Research Online's data policy on reuse of materials please consult the policies page.
Development of Novel Oxidation Catalysts for Carbon Isotope Ratio Analysis

by

Charles William Fomes
B.Sc. (Jt. Hons.) Nottingham 1995

A thesis submitted for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

August 2000

Planetary and Space Sciences Research Institute
The Open University

AUTHOR NO RO153468
DATE OF SUBMISSION: 31 AUGUST 2000
DATE OF AWARD: 09 MAY 2001
Abstract

The International Rosetta Mission is the name given to the European Space Agency's bold plan to perform in-situ analysis of a comet. One of the instruments on board, MODULUS, is a Gas Chromatograph – Mass Spectrometer that will use the concepts of chromatography and chemical oxidation to return data on chemical composition, and the carbon isotope ratios of the components of the comet. The requirements of the chromatographic columns and oxidation catalysts are severe. The issues of mass, power and stability at launch were concerns for the integration and functionality of the instrument at the comet surface.

The unique nature of the analysis system required that a laboratory analogue of the device to be designed and constructed, so that potential components could be tested using an instrument similar to MODULUS. Once developed, the laboratory system allowed performance testing of four chromatographic columns, as well as observing the effect of space qualification (vibration) testing of those columns. Results allowed recommendations of column choice to be passed to the MODULUS science team.

Traditionally, oxidation units for isotope ratio analysis consist of oxides of nickel and copper, which operate at high temperatures (800-1000°C) and therefore would draw large amounts of power if used on MODULUS. Compounds that potentially are more efficient were examined, created and tested (using the MODULUS laboratory analogue) for the replacement of such compounds. Oxides of rhodium, palladium and copper-chromium were found to preserve sample isotope integrity, oxidise efficiently, and work at far lower temperatures (<500°C) than the traditional materials.

As an application for techniques developed for MODULUS, a new method was created for analysis of δ13C in terrestrial atmospheric CH₄. The method was tested using headspace samples of air from wetlands in Finland and Scotland. An experiment was devised to observe any δ13C shift induced by the addition of sulphate to wetland soil and change in incubation temperature. No significant relationships between δ13C of CH₄ and incubation conditions were found.
Acknowledgements

I would like to thank Geraint Morgan and Colin Pillinger for their supervision, inspiration and encouragement during the project duration. Thanks go to Simeon Barber and Anna Butterworth for reading early drafts of the thesis, and for pointing me in the right direction. I also appreciate the thorough examination by my examiners Ian Wright and Fred Goesmann. Acknowledgements go to PPARC for the funding for the project.

A number of people provided essential help for the completion of the project. Paul Wynn for the endless patience and help for metal oxide preparation (and Fred Vetel for letting me use his stuff). Frank Berry and Eleanor Crabbe for advice on what to make. Vincent Gauci provided the opportunity to do something completely new and exploratory. Justin Hargreaves for digging out all that useful background I missed. Sarah Bury and the rest of the Isogeochem people for getting me up (or down) to speed on our lab equipment. Thanks also go to those members of the PSRI who made the lab systems that little bit smoother - Andrew Morse, Jon Maynard, Ian Franchi, Mike Mucklow and Martin Miller were always at hand.

Cheers go to all the people from various courses over the years — PPARC's EE 2000, CRAC, LCIC, PSS, Alpbach, S102, and T271. Thanks go to all those who made life better in MK and for moral support. All the lunchtime crew - Barry, Liz, Sven, Jon, and Bob. All the people in PSRI and the Earthies from over the years, including Simon, Lee, Giles, Rob, Tubbs, Phil B, Phil H, Richard, Claire, Chris, Cheryl, Caroline, Victoria, Alan, and the guys at the Vicarage to count a few. Thanks to all those passing through 12th Street for making at a great place to live – Gav, Q, Rob, Vince, Bruce, Lee, not forgetting Tim and Kaz. I must also mention to the PGSS, both the organisers, and the followers without whom our Cellar Bar evenings would be drab (Hi Shara, Paul, Pete, Richard O, and the rest). And I must mention Anglia News.

Finally, thanks go to Nicola for putting up with me throughout, and for always pushing me to get to the finishing line.
# Table of contents

1. Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 1
   1.1. Comets ......................................................................................................................... 2
       1.1.1. Comet Missions: past and present ................................................................. 4
   1.2. Rosetta ......................................................................................................................... 6
       1.2.1. Comet Wirtanen (46P/Wirtanen) ................................................................. 7
       1.2.2. Rosetta operation ......................................................................................... 8
       1.2.3. MODULUS ................................................................................................. 8
       1.2.4. Payload ....................................................................................................... 10
   1.3. Isotopes ....................................................................................................................... 13
       1.3.1. Isotope ratios in comets ............................................................................. 15
       1.3.2. Cometary unknowns .................................................................................. 18
       1.3.3. Isotope ratios in atmospheric science ....................................................... 18
   1.4. Project outline ............................................................................................................. 19

2. Development of gas transfer systems to enable combustion testing on small scale catalysts .............................................................................................................. 21
   2.1. Introduction .................................................................................................................. 21
   2.2. The historical development of GCiRMS and the associated sample introduction systems ................................................................. 21
       2.2.1. Methods of isotope analysis for carbon compounds ............................. 21
       2.2.2. Traditional combustion reagents for carbon isotope analysis ................. 22
       2.2.3. Dual Inlet Mass Spectrometers ................................................................. 23
       2.2.4. Isotope value nomenclature and calculation ............................................. 24
       2.2.5. Natural abundance of isotopes of carbon and oxygen ......................... 27
       2.2.6. Continuous flow and the use of combustion interfaces ..................... 28
       2.2.7. The open split interface — enabling continuous flow MS ......................... 32
       2.2.8. Water separation ......................................................................................... 34
   2.3. Mass Spectrometry .................................................................................................... 35
       2.3.1. Isotope ratio mass spectrometry ............................................................... 35
       2.3.2. Ion Trap Mass Spectrometry ..................................................................... 37
   2.4. The gas transfer manifold .......................................................................................... 39
       2.4.1. Manifold valve system .............................................................................. 41
       2.4.2. Gas storage and transfer .......................................................................... 42
       2.4.3. Isotope ratio mass spectrometer interface ............................................ 43
2.4.4. Methodology of irMS use .............................................................. 44

2.5. Mass Spectrometer Calibration .......................................................... 46
2.5.1. Calibration of the isotope ratio mass spectrometer .......................... 46
2.5.2. Methodology of Ion Trap mass spectrometer use ............................ 48
2.5.3. Calibration of Ion Trap mass spectrometer ...................................... 48

3. Gas chromatography and space qualification ......................................... 54
3.1. Introduction ...................................................................................... 54
3.1.1. Qualification requirements for Rosetta ........................................... 54
3.1.2. Survey of gas chromatography - mass spectrometry in space ........... 55
3.2. The theory behind Gas Chromatography .......................................... 59
3.2.1. Partitioning of components ......................................................... 60
3.2.2. Retention and resolution ............................................................ 62
3.2.3. Column efficiency ................................................................. 64
3.3. Gas Chromatography in practice .................................................... 65
3.3.1. Stationary phase types ............................................................ 66
3.3.2. Pressure drop and gas velocity ................................................. 68
3.3.3. Column Conditioning ............................................................... 71
3.4. Laboratory procedures ..................................................................... 71
3.4.1. Experiment summary .............................................................. 71
3.4.2. Vibration Experiment details ...................................................... 72
3.4.3. Laboratory analogue of MODULUS ........................................... 74
3.4.4. Procedure ............................................................................. 75
3.5. Chromatography results ................................................................... 77
3.5.1. Hewlett-Packard HP PLOT Q (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column) .......... 77
3.5.2. Chrompack SilicaPLOT (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column) ................... 80
3.5.3. J&W Scientific CarbonPLOT (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column) .......... 81
3.5.4. Restek Corporation Molsieve 5A PLOT (15 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column) 83
3.5.5. Effective column efficiency for CH₄ ........................................... 86
3.6. Conclusions and Recommendations from Vibration testing ............... 86

4. Oxidation of Carbon compounds for Isotope Analysis using metal oxides as oxidant ................................................................. 89
4.1. Introduction ...................................................................................... 89
4.2. Surface and Combustion Science .................................................... 90
4.2.1. Adsorption ............................................................................... 92
4.2.2. Metal Oxides ......................................................................... 95
4.5.15. Silver Permanganate ................................................................. 139
4.5.16. Ruthenium Oxide ................................................................. 140
4.5.17. Iron-Antimony Oxide .............................................................. 141
4.5.18. Rhodium (III) Oxide .............................................................. 141
4.5.19. Europium / Iron – Vanadate ...................................................... 144
4.5.20. Cobalt-Chromium Oxides ........................................................ 145
4.5.21. Platinum / Palladium – Alumina .............................................. 146
4.5.22. Chromium-Copper Oxide ....................................................... 147
4.5.23. Palladium – Zinc Oxide .......................................................... 148
4.5.24. Palladium / Platinum – Iron / Vanadium Oxide ....................... 149
4.5.25. Copper – Manganese Oxide ..................................................... 149
4.5.26. Gold / Ferric Oxide ................................................................. 150
4.5.27. Gold / Zinc Oxide ................................................................. 151
4.5.28. Silver Oxide + Gold / Ferric Oxide ............................................. 152
4.5.29. Rhodium / Palladium / Cerium Oxide ....................................... 152
4.5.30. Palladium / Potassium Chromate .............................................. 153
4.5.31. Gold / Manganese Oxides ........................................................ 154

4.6. Powders - Inactive reagents ........................................................ 155

4.7. Conclusions from oxidised wire and powdered oxide tests ............ 156

4.7.1. Recommendations for MODULUS ............................................ 160

5. Isotopic integrity of Carbon during combustion of carbon compounds using metal oxides as oxidants ................................................................. 161

5.1. Introduction ................................................................................ 161

5.1.1. Sample testing using isotope ratio mass spectrometry - Experimental procedure ................................................................. 161

5.1.2. Apparatus - irMS ................................................................. 163

5.1.3. irMS sample study & flow rate issues ........................................ 164

5.1.4. Format of Chromatogram from irMS ........................................ 166

5.2. Results .................................................................................... 169

5.2.1. Nickel Oxide / Platinum ........................................................ 169

5.2.2. Iron-Nickel Oxide ................................................................. 178

5.2.3. Silver Permanganate .............................................................. 178

5.2.4. Copper Chromium Oxide ...................................................... 178

5.2.5. Cobalt Chromium Oxide ........................................................ 180

5.2.6. Cobalt (II,III) Oxide .............................................................. 182

5.2.7. Rhodium (III) Oxide .............................................................. 182

5.2.8. Cerium (IV) Oxide ............................................................... 189
5.2.9. Palladium Oxide ............................................................................................. 190

5.3. Summaries and Conclusions of Metal Oxide Isotope Ratio combustion testing .... 193
  5.3.1. NiO/ Pt ........................................................................................................ 193
  5.3.2. FeNiO₄, AgMnO₄, Co₂O₃, and CeO₂ ............................................................ 194
  5.3.3. Copper-Chromium Oxide .......................................................................... 194
  5.3.4. Cobalt-Chromium Oxide ........................................................................... 195
  5.3.5. Rhodium Oxide ......................................................................................... 195
  5.3.6. Palladium Oxide ....................................................................................... 196
  5.3.7. Numerical summary .................................................................................. 197

5.4. Discussion ........................................................................................................ 198
  5.4.1. Entire recommendations to MODULUS .................................................. 201

6. Fast measurement of carbon isotope ratios of atmospheric methane without chromatographic separation ................................................................. 202

6.1. Introduction ...................................................................................................... 202
  6.1.1. Methane as a greenhouse gas ................................................................. 203
  6.1.2. Sulphate Reduction by bacteria .............................................................. 204
  6.1.3. Isotopes of CH₄ from different sources .................................................. 205

6.2. Methods for the analysis of atmospheric methane ............................................. 206
  6.2.1. Concentration measurements ................................................................. 206
  6.2.2. Techniques employed for the analysis of the isotopic composition of low concentrations of methane ................................................................. 207

6.3. Development of a system for the analysis of δ¹³C of methane: modifications to Delta C mass spectrometer inlet system used for catalyst investigations ......................... 212
  6.3.1. Optimisation of the sample loop .............................................................. 213
  6.3.2. Injection of large quantities of gas ......................................................... 214
  6.3.3. Atmospheric component removal ......................................................... 219
  6.3.4. Combustion Unit — alternative catalysts .............................................. 227
  6.3.5. Combustion Unit — standard catalyst ................................................... 230
  6.3.6. Final system for 300 ml air sample analysis ......................................... 233

6.4. Application of the fast method to the analysis of δ¹³C of CH₄ from air samples collected from a Finnish peat bog ................................................................. 233
  6.4.1. Isotope Dilution Plots ............................................................................ 234
  6.4.2. Isotope Dilution of Finnish air samples ............................................... 235

6.5. Analysis of δ¹³C of CH₄ from peat cores .......................................................... 237
  6.5.1. Sample handling and analysis procedure ............................................. 237
  6.5.2. Preliminary study .................................................................................. 238
Table of Figures

Chapter 1

Figure 1.1 Configuration diagram of Ptolemy ................................................................. 12
Figure 1.2 Carbon isotope ratios in cometary materials .................................................... 16

Chapter 2

Figure 2.1 Schematic diagram of a dual inlet mass spectrometer inlet ............................ 23
Figure 2.2 Schematic diagram of GC-oxidation MS as created by Sano et al. (1976) .... 29
Figure 2.3 (a) & (b) Open split designs .............................................................................. 33
Figure 2.4 Schematic diagram of a generic isotope ratio mass spectrometer system ... 37
Figure 2.5 Simplified block diagram showing arrangement of instrument configuration ... 39
Figure 2.6 Schematic diagram of vacuum inlet system for ion trap and isotope ratio mass spectrometers ................................................................. 40
Figure 2.7 Arrangement for switching of air actuated valves ........................................... 41
Figure 2.8 Valco valve arrangement to switch between vacuum and flowing gas streams ... 43
Figure 2.9 Schematic diagram of the Delta C GC interface II inlet system ............................ 44
Figure 2.10 Typical chromatogram trace from the irMS ................................................. 45
Figure 2.11 (a) & (b) Typical results from a zero enrichment runs .................................... 46
Figure 2.12 (a) Typical quantity calibration of CO₂ injections. (b) δ¹³C of CO₂ injected in (a) ... 47
Figure 2.13 Quantity calibration of various gases on the Ion Trap ..................................... 49
Figure 2.14 Same quantity calibration experiment as Figure 2.13 .................................... 51
Figure 2.15 Ion Trap chromatograms showing three ions ................................................ 52

Chapter 3

Figure 3.1 Schematic representation of the partitioning between mobile and stationary phase, with two differently interacting components ........................................................................... 60
Figure 3.2 A typical chromatogram, with one non-interacting component, and two differently interacting components ............................................................. 62
Figure 3.3 An illustration of peak resolution in terms of R, and percent resolution, from the overlap of two identical peaks with different retention times ................................................. 64
Figure 3.4 Types of open-tubular columns with size comparison to a packed column ...... 67
Figure 3.5 Curve of plate height vs. average (idealised) carrier gas velocity ................. 68
Figure 3.6 Van Deemter plots for N₂, H₂, He for n-heptadecane at 175°C ..................... 70
Figure 3.7 Illustration of the pressure drop along an open-tubular column ................. 70
Figure 3.8 (a) & (b) Vibration unit arrangements for GC ................................................... 73
Figure 3.9 Schematic diagram of the GC, Ion Trap and injection system used for chromatographic column testing ................................................................. 74
Figure 3.10 Retention characteristics for HP PLOT Q column ........................................ 78
Figure 3.11 Chromatograms of HP PLOT Q before vibration at .................................. 79
Figure 3.12 α(CO₂ – CH₄) with column temperature before and after vibration ............ 80
Figure 3.13 Retention characteristics for SilicaPLOT column .......................................... 80
Figure 3.14 Chromatogram of SilicaPLOT at 30°C (before vibration) ............................ 81
Figure 3.15 α(CO₂ – CH₄) with SilicaPLOT column temperature before and after vibration. 81
Figure 3.16 Chromatograms of SilicaPLOT after vibration at -30°C ......................... 81
Figure 3.17 Chromatograms of CarbonPLOT showing separation ............................... 82
Figure 3.18 Retention characteristics for CarbonPLOT column .................................... 82
Figure 3.19 α(CO₂ – CH₄) with column temperature before and after vibration ............ 83
Figure 3.20 Chromatograms of test gas over Molsieve 5A ........................................... 84
Figure 3.21 Retention characteristics for Molsieve 5A column .................................... 85
Chapter 4

Figure 4.1 Potential energy versus reaction co-ordinate of a reaction ......................................... 91
Figure 4.2 Reaction sequence between CO and O over a platinum surface ..................................... 94
Figure 4.3 Combustion curves for methane combustion (with O_2) by different forms of CuO, with different grain sizes of powder ................................................................. 101
Figure 4.4 Flow chart showing the testing system for the evaluation of the in-line combustion process for (a) CO, and (b) CH_4 .......................................................... 104
Figure 4.5 GC-TTD and sample injection arrangement for the catalyst combustion tests .................. 106
Figure 4.6 Schematic cross-section diagram to show the arrangement of the sample tube ............ 108
Figure 4.7 Temperature programmed desorption of ZnO from 20°C to 400°C .............................. 110
Figure 4.8 TPD of ZnO with m/z 18 & 19 .............................................................................. 112
Figure 4.9 Instantaneous mass spectrum from 10-100 a.m.u ...................................................... 113
Figure 4.10 Total Ion Chromatogram (TIC) of an injection of CO over SbSnO_x at 300°C ............ 114
Figure 4.11 TIC of CH_4 injection over FeSbO_x ......................................................................... 115
Figure 4.12 CH_4 injection over FeSbO_x displaying only m/z 15 and 44 .................................... 116
Figure 4.13 TPD of CuO with HP PLOT Q column installed showing TIC and m/z 32 ......... 118
Figure 4.14 Chromatographic traces of CO combustion ......................................................... 119
Figure 4.15 CH_4 combustion at 1150°C with air peaks present .................................................. 119
Figure 4.16 (a) TPD of oxidised Mo wire (b) CH_4 injection at 400°C ........................................ 120
Figure 4.17 (a) Partial CO oxidation at 500°C, (b) CH_4 injection at 600°C ............................ 120
Figure 4.18 (a) TPD of NiO/Pt, (b) CO oxidation at 500°C, (c) CH_4 oxidation at 700°C, (d) CH_4 oxidation at 700°C .......................................................... 121
Figure 4.19 Experiments using a short NiO reactor (a) CH_4 oxidation at 700°C, (b) and at 900°C 122
Figure 4.20 (a) 1.2 nmol of CO over Cu/Pt wire at 400°C, (b) CH_4 at 1000°C ....................... 122
Figure 4.21 (a) partial CO oxidation over Ag oxidised wire at 700°C, (b) CH_4 at 700°C ............ 123
Figure 4.22 (a) TPD of oxidised Pd sponge, (b) 10 nmol CO oxidation at 200°C ...................... 125
Figure 4.23 (a) CH_4 oxidation over PdO (sponge) at 450°C, (b) CH_4 at 400°C ..................... 125
Figure 4.24 (a) TPD of NiO, (b) (45 nmol) CH_4 injection at 700°C ........................................ 126
Figure 4.25 (a) TPD from CeO_2, (b) heating from 400 to 600°C revealing CO_2 emission ........ 127
Figure 4.26 (a) CH_4 injection at 900°C, (b) CH_4 at 650°C ...................................................... 127
Figure 4.27 (a) TPD of Co_2O_4 to 600°C, (b) CH_4 at 600°C, (c) CH_4 at 750°C, (d) CH_4 at 600°C 129
Figure 4.28 Peak area versus CO injection amount on Co_2O_4 .................................................. 129
Figure 4.29 (a) CO injection over MnO_2 at 400°C, (b) 17 nmol of CO at 200°C .................... 131
Figure 4.30 CO (20 nmol) injection over Ag_2O at 200°C ....................................................... 132
Figure 4.31 (a) CO over CuO/Pt at 250°C, (b) TIC of CH_4 injection at 800°C ......................... 132
Figure 4.32 (a) TPD of TiO_2, (b) 17 nmol CO injection at 700°C ......................................... 133
Figure 4.33 (a) Injection of CH_4 over Ga_2O_3 at 800°C, (b) CH_4 oxidation at 1000°C .......... 134
Figure 4.34 (a) 21 nmol CO over Bi_2O_3 at 400°C, (b) 17 nmol of CH_4 at 700°C .................. 134
Figure 4.35 (a) CO (24 nmol) conversion over FeNiO_x at 275°C, (b) CH_4 injection at 900°C 135
Figure 4.36 (a) CO at 250°C over PdO, (b) CH_4 over PdO at 350°C, (c) CH_4 over PdO ...... 136
Figure 4.37 (a) CO over SbSnO_x, (b) CH_4 at 700°C ........................................................... 137
Figure 4.38 (a) CO at 400°C over SbSnO_x, (b) CH_4 at 600°C ............................................. 138
Figure 4.39 (a) methane combustion over SbSnO_x at 400°C, (b) mass spectrum of HCl ....... 139
Figure 4.40 (a) complete conversion of CO over HfO_2 at 600°C, (b) complete conversion of CH_4 at 800°C .......................................................... 139
Figure 4.41 TPD of silver permanganate showing large oxygen release .................................... 140
Figure 4.42 (a) carbon monoxide injection over Ru$_2$O$_3$ at 400°C showing peak tailing of CO$_2$, (b) CO injection at 300°C with greater tailing problems and a significant loss of material.  
Figure 4.43 (a) complete oxidation of CO over FeSbO$_4$ (2nd preparation) at 300°C, (b) methane injection at 750°C with O$_2$ and H$_2$O enhanced background.  
Figure 4.44 (a) CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$, (b) CH$_4$ at 250°C, (c) CO at room temperature, (d) CO conversion at 300°C.  
Figure 4.45 Peak areas versus injection size at various temperatures for (a) CO and (b) CH$_4$.  
Figure 4.46 (a) CO at 600°C over V$_2$O$_5$/Fe/Eu, (b) CH$_4$ at 600°C.  
Figure 4.47 (a) 41 nmol of CO over CoCrO$_x$ at 200°C, (b) CH$_4$ at 500°C.  
Figure 4.48 (a) CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$, (b) CH$_4$ at 250°C, (c) CO at room temperature, (d) CO conversion at 300°C.  
Figure 4.49 Peak areas versus injection size at various temperatures for (a) CO and (b) CH$_4$.  
Figure 4.50 (a) CO at 600°C over V$_2$O$_5$/Fe/Eu, (b) CH$_4$ at 600°C.  
Figure 4.51 (a) CH$_4$ at 500°C on CuCrO$_x$, (b) methane injected at 600°C.  
Figure 4.52 (a) 35 nmol of CO over Pd/ZnO at 300°C (b) 45 nmol methane at 600°C.  
Figure 4.53 (a) CO at 600°C over Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$, (b) CH$_4$ at 750°C.  
Figure 4.54 CO injection over CuMnO$_x$ showing partial conversion.  
Figure 4.55 (a) 22 nmol CO over Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$ at 350°C, (b) 61 nmol methane at 750°C.  
Figure 4.56 (a) CO over Au/ZnO at 700°C, (b) methane injection at 700°C.  
Figure 4.57 CH$_4$ at 500°C over Au/O/Fe$_2$O$_3$.  
Figure 4.58 (a) 16 nmol CH$_4$ over Rh/Pd/CeO$_2$ at 700°C, (b) 20.5 nmol CO at 500°C.  
Figure 4.59 (a) 15 nmol CO on Pd/KCr$_2$O$_4$ at 100°C, (b) 35 nmol CH$_4$ at 500°C.  
Figure 4.60 (a) CO over Au/MnO$_x$ at 150°C, (b) 28 nmol CH$_4$ at 650°C.  

Chapter 5

Figure 5.1 schematic diagram of the continuous flow system for measuring $\delta^{13}$C of CO$_2$ from combusted CO or CH$_4$.  
Figure 5.2 (a) and (b) sample chromatogram from the ISODAT software on a Finnigan MAT Delta C mass spectrometer.  
Figure 5.3 peak area of CO$_2$ from combustion of CH$_4$ to CO$_2$ over NiO/Pt.  
Figure 5.4 CO$_2$ peak area vs. injection size from CH$_4$ injections over NiO/Pt at 10 sccm.  
Figure 5.5 (a) $\delta^{13}$C of combusted CH$_4$, and (b) $\delta^{18}$O of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ combustion (all at 10 sccm) over NiO/Pt.  
Figure 5.6 (a) $\delta^{13}$C of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ from combustion over NiO/Pt, (b) $\delta^{18}$O (10 sccm).  
Figure 5.7 CO$_2$ peak area from CH$_4$ injections over NiO/Pt at 5 sccm.  
Figure 5.8 (a) $\delta^{13}$C of combusted CH$_4$, (b) $\delta^{18}$O of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ (5 sccm).  
Figure 5.9 (a) $\delta^{13}$C of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ over NiO/Pt, (b) $\delta^{18}$O (5 sccm).  
Figure 5.10 (a) peak areas of CO over NiO/Pt at 400-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.  
Figure 5.11 (a) peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CO injections over CuCrO$_x$ at 20-200°C, (l) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.  
Figure 5.12 (a) peak areas of CO oxidation over CoCrO$_x$ at 100-400°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O, (d) mean $\delta^{13}$C of each temperature series.  
Figure 5.13 (a) CO$_2$ peak areas of CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$ at 100-300°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.  
Figure 5.14 (a) CO$_2$ peak areas of CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$ at 400-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.  
Figure 5.15 (a) CO$_2$ peak areas of CH$_4$ over Rh$_2$O$_3$ at 400-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.  
Figure 5.16 (a) peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$ (clean) at 100-400°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O values of combusted CO.  
Figure 5.17 (a) peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ over Rh$_2$O$_3$ (clean) at 400-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O values of combusted CH$_4$.  
Figure 5.18 (a) peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CO over PdO at 100-400°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O.
Figure 5.19 Peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ over PdO at 300-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C, (c) $\delta^{18}$O 192

Figure 5.20 Mean $\delta^{13}$C values of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ combustion by various metal oxide catalysts at various temperature ranges 199

Figure 5.21 Mean $\delta^{13}$C values of CO$_2$ from CO combustion by various metal oxide catalysts at various temperature ranges 200

Chapter 6

Figure 6.1 Concentration of atmospheric CH$_4$ over the past 1000 years 204

Figure 6.2 Extent of $\delta^{13}$C variation for various bacterial sources of CH$_4$ 206

Figure 6.3 Schematic diagram of Finnigan MAT's PreCon system 209

Figure 6.4 Schematic diagram of Sugimoto's GC/GC/IRMS methane analysis system 210

Figure 6.5 Flow chart showing protocol for the analysis of air samples 212

Figure 6.6 Schematic diagram of the system used to test the catalysts in Chapter 5 213

Figure 6.7 A survey of different methods tested to solve problems of contaminant air entering the inlet system 217

Figure 6.8 Schematic chromatograms showing appearance of pre-peaks of CO$_2$ detected by the Delta C mass spectrometer under different injection methodologies 219

Figure 6.9 Different trapping mechanisms for Water and CO$_2$ 221

Figure 6.10 Schematic diagram showing 2 potential paths for N$_2$O/CO$_2$ gas mixture for N$_2$O abatement testing 222

Figure 6.11 Atmospheric N$_2$O removal by NiO/Pt reactor at high temperatures 223

Figure 6.12 Atmospheric component removal 225

Figure 6.13 $\delta^{13}$C of CH$_4$ from air with CuCrO$_x$ catalyst removing atmospheric CO 226

Figure 6.14 Summary of the removal agents for atmospheric contaminants 227

Figure 6.15 $\delta^{13}$C from laboratory atmospheric methane by combustion over PdO (sponge) 227

Figure 6.16 $\delta^{13}$C from atmospheric methane by combustion over PdO powder 229

Figure 6.17 $\delta^{13}$C from injections of atmospheric CH$_4$ using the Finnigan PreCon system 230

Figure 6.18 $\delta^{13}$C of methane from injections of air under 6 different test regimes 232

Figure 6.19 Schematic diagram of final system used for isotope analysis of CH$_4$ 233

Figure 6.20 Isotope dilution plot of results from Finnish air samples 236

Figure 6.21 $\delta^{18}$O versus the peak height of CO$_2$ 240

Figure 6.22 Isotope dilution plots of each sample set taken in the preliminary study 241

Figure 6.23 Isotope dilution plots of each sample set taken in the full 245

Figure 6.24 Plot of error of intercept in isotope dilution plot versus core temperature 247

Figure 6.25 (a) $\delta^{13}$C of methane from the six peat core regimes with associated errors, (b) variation of methane concentration of control and treated samples with storage temperature 248

Figure 6.26 Isotope dilution plots for combined results of treated and untreated samples 249

Figure 6.27 Isotope dilution plot for six treated and untreated samples with regression lines 250
Chapter 1

Table 1.1 Parameters estimated for comet 46P/Wirtanen ............................................................. 8
Table 1.2 The concentration of various species detected by the NMS instrument on Giotto. 17

Chapter 2

Table 2.1 Molecular masses of CO₂ comprising of all combinations of stable isotopes of carbon and oxygen ......................................................................................................................... 26
Table 2.2 Standards for Carbon and oxygen isotope ratios and their absolute ratios .................. 27
Table 2.3 Approximate natural abundance ratios of ¹³C, ¹⁷O and ¹⁸O for all natural terrestrial materials ............................................................................................................................................ 28

Chapter 3

Table 3.1 Pressure terms and descriptions ................................................................................... 71
Table 3.2 Summary of all retention data gathered for the four columns tested ................................ 77
Table 3.3 Effective number of theoretical plates (N_theoretical) for CH₄ through all four columns at both temperature extremes ........................................................................................................ 86
Table 3.4 Collated separation data for CO, CO₂, CH₄, N₂, O₂ over capillary columns tested. ...... 88

Chapter 4

Table 4.1 Minimum temperature for complete conversion of CH₄ (4% in O₂) for various oxides .................................................................................................................................................. 100
Table 4.2 Minimum temperature of complete conversion of CH₄ (4% in O₂) for various oxides, but normalised to 10 m²/g surface area ........................................................................................................ 101
Table 4.3 Major and minor ions detected in the ion trap after admission of selected species 112
Table 4.4 Summary of combustion data from CO and CH₄ injections over various heated oxidised wires ........................................................................................................................................... 123
Table 4.5 Oxides tested by the GC-ITD system that showed no sign on combustion ability 155
Table 4.6 Yield and temperature data for active oxides for CO and CH₄ combustion .................. 157
Table 4.7 Combined volatile emission from oxides, preparation method & reagents ................. 158
Table 4.8 Combined CO and CH₄ combustion data for the highest activity catalysts ................. 159

Chapter 5

Table 5.1 Event time sequence for the valve switching and liquid N₂ (cryotrap) removal following injection of test compounds over the catalysts ........................................................................ 165
Table 5.2 CH₄ combustions over NiO/Pt at different temperatures, showing expected CO₂ peak sizes compared to calibrations performed with CO₂ ........................................................... 170
Table 5.3 Mean δ¹³C, δ¹⁸O from combustions of CH₄ over NiO/Pt at temperatures 700-1000°C at 10 ml/min ........................................................................................................................................ 173
Table 5.4 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O from combustions of CH₄ over NiO/Pt at temperatures 700-100°C at 5 ml/min .................................................................................................................................. 176
Table 5.5 Mean for combustion results of CO on NiO/Pt at various temperatures .................. 177
Table 5.6 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O from CuCrO₂, CO combustions .................................................... 179
Table 5.7 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O from CO conversions over CoCrO₂ ............................................ 182
Table 5.8 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O for Rh₂O₃ (¹⁰¹¹) CO combustions at 100-300°C ......................... 183
Table 5.9 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O for Rh₂O₃ (¹⁰¹¹) CO combustions at 400-600°C ....................... 185
Table 5.10 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (2nd) CH$_4$ combustions at 400-600°C .................... 186
Table 5.11 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (2nd) CO combustions between 100-400°C............. 188
Table 5.12 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (2nd) CH$_4$ combustions between 100-400°C.......... 189
Table 5.13 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for the combustion of CO over PdO between 100-400°C.. 191
Table 5.14 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for the combustion of CH$_4$ over PdO between 300-600°C. 193
Table 5.15 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O values from CO and CH$_4$ conversions on various oxides at various temperatures ................................................................. 197

Chapter 6

Table 6.1 Mean $\delta^{13}$C from CH$_4$ combustion by PdO (sponge) as seen in Figure 6.15 ............ 228
Table 6.2 Mean $\delta^{13}$C from CH$_4$ combustion by PdO (sponge) as seen in Figure 6.16 ............ 229
Table 6.3 Tabulated form of data shown in Figure 6.18................................................................. 232
Table 6.4 Collated data from analysis of CH$_4$ from Finnish bog air samples ....................... 234
Table 6.5 Collated data from analysis of air samples from headspace chambers in the preliminary experiment ........................................................................................................ 239
Table 6.6 Summary of data from Table 6.5 ............................................................... 241
Table 6.7 Methane isotopes emitted by methanogens under three different sulphate addition environments ........................................................................................................ 242
Table 6.8 Analysis of air samples from headspace chambers in the full-scale experiment .... 244
Table 6.9 Carbon isotopes from methane emitted by methanogens under six different sulphate addition conditions ...................................................................................... 246
Table 6.10 Mean $\delta^{13}$C from combined treated and untreated air samples from three temperature sets .......................................................................................................................... 250
Chapter One

1. INTRODUCTION

Among the many missions currently planned to visit comets, the most ambitious one is undoubtedly the Rosetta mission, to be launched in 2003. The most intensive analysis of a comet ever to be performed will include a unit separating from the main spacecraft, which will land on the comet surface. One experiment on board the lander is MODULUS, a gas chromatograph-mass spectrometer, specifically developed to identify and measure the concentration and the isotope ratios of light elements present in volatile cometary material. The mass spectrometer type is a quadrupole ion trap, a system not originally designed to measure isotope ratios of elements. To succeed on Rosetta, the device must be re-designed and tailored to the specific application.

This thesis addresses issues of the evaluation of chemical reactors and GC columns in the development stage of the MODULUS system. To perform evaluation of such components, standard laboratory instruments were required to emulate the MODULUS concept. The laboratory testing techniques created for MODULUS were also appropriate for an analysis system for isotopic analysis of terrestrial atmospheric CH₄.
1.1. Comets

Comets are celestial bodies that have inspired awe on their observable visits to the inner Solar System. On nearing the Sun, cometary matter can outgas, leaving a trail of material along the comet's path of travel. The relevance of comets in Solar System history is paramount; they are thought to be remnants from the early Solar System; material left over from the formation of the planets. Their ultimate origin, composition, nature and evolution are still debated; data collected from comets via telescopes and in-situ measurements have not given definite answers of the questions relating to formation of comets.

Comets are small irregular-shaped bodies with masses up to $10^{14}$ kg (Boice and Huebner, 1997), compared to planets (mass of Earth = $6 \times 10^{24}$ kg). Cometary orbits are highly elliptical, most with aphelia near Jupiter's orbit, and perihelia nearer to Earth's. Some orbits have aphelia beyond Neptune, giving comets long orbital periods, from hundreds to millions of years.

Comets comprise a solid nucleus (of the order of 1-10 km), and evolved material called the coma (of the order of $10^6$ km), which is the only part of a comet observable from Earth. The nucleus of the comet persists after many orbits. The nuclear material is thought to be a conglomerate of frozen volatiles, grains of silicates and carbonaceous particles containing hydrocarbons (Whipple, 1950; Huebner, 1990). Water appears to be the major volatile species detected from spectral measurements, with CO and CO$_2$ being the next most abundant species. Measurements from one comet suggest both the density and albedo of the nucleus are low (Keller et al., 1987). Of the hydrocarbons, the specific heavy organic compounds have yet to be identified without inference or interpretation (Kissel and Krueger, 1987). Isotope ratios of various elements (including carbon) have also been measured remotely and in-situ (Vanysek, 1991), but the accuracy of the data is low compared to sample analysis.

Most comets are thought to exist in the Oort cloud, in an isotropic formation of up to $10^{13}$ comets lying at mean distances of the order of 50000 - 150000 AU from the Sun (Oort, 1950), rarely coming inwards to be observed. Gravitational perturbations from nearby stars can
influence the motion of these comets, sometimes propelling them towards the inner Solar System. No direct observations of these bodies can be made (not enough light is reflected), and the number of comets at this large distance was estimated from statistical analysis of detected comets’ orbits by J. Oort. The hypothesis of the potential existence of an undiscovered planet was recently put forward from examination of the non-random distribution of aphelia of some long period comets (Murray, 1999). The suggestion was made that the potential planet’s perturbations can influence comets within the Oort cloud to the inner Solar System.

Cometary orbital periods vary, and are defined as short- or long-period, with an arbitrary cut-off of 200 years. Long period comets spend most of their orbital period outside the orbit of Neptune. Short period comets are likely to have once been long-period comets which were subsequently drawn into shorter orbits through gravitational perturbation by Jupiter (and to a lesser extent Saturn). Comets lose more and more of their volatile components on each orbit of the sun, concentrating the total amount of refractory components. It has been postulated that some asteroids are the remnants of comets that have lost all their volatiles (Binzel et al., 1992). A coma of material emitted forms around the nucleus, and also a tail of material pointing away from the Sun formed by solar radiation pressure.

Scientists are interested in studying comets because they represent leftover material from the creation of the Solar System. The cometary composition is believed to be similar to the material present either in the parent interstellar cloud, or in the primordial solar nebula. The state of the material is thought to be the nearest match to the early Solar System. However, cometary matter will have been altered in the time since formation by thermal and/or stellar or solar radiative effects. Obviously, the surface of a comet’s nucleus will have had more radiation exposure than material deeper within the comet. Therefore, chemical and morphological differences may be evident from samples in different parts of the nucleus.

Comets may also have been a provider of volatiles for the early Earth; the primitive hot Earth may have lost a significant proportion of any volatiles to space after formation, and may have
needed an additional supply to account for present conditions. It has been postulated that multiple impacts (or the matter from the tails) may have provided Earth with water and organic carbon-/nitrogen-containing compounds to Earth (Oro, 1961); mantle outgassing is the only other likely source of volatiles. It has even been suggested that comets may have harboured life, and may have seeded the early Earth (Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, 1986).

Knowledge of the composition of comets would help to answer the many questions regarding the origin of the Solar System. Analysis of a comet's nucleus would probably provide the greatest insight into their nature. There have been a number of missions launched to study comets, but encounters have been brief. Ambitious though it may seem, the Rosetta spacecraft intends to do more than any other previous cometary mission, and bring standard laboratory practices toward the nucleus.

1.1.1. Comet Missions: past and present

Of all the comets that have graced the skies, the most significant for humankind is Halley's comet. Its appearance approximately every 75 years has entitled it as the comet associated with people's history, appearing before the battle of Hastings, and also proving Edmond Halley's prediction of its appearance in 1758 (Sagan and Druyan, 1997).

Although three comets have been visited by spacecraft\(^1\), Halley's comet is the most closely studied, as in 1986 it was visited by five explorers. All of the spacecraft (VEGA-1, VEGA-2, Sakigake, Susei and Giotto) were successful, and Giotto achieved closest approach to the nucleus (Newburn et al., 1991). The combined scientific results from the missions provided the first in-depth look at the nature of comets. The science return was great, although as is usual with missions such as these, more questions were raised than answers provided. However, all the missions were flybys, and therefore their encounters were brief.

\(^1\) Comet Giacobini-Zinner was visited by NASA's International Cometary Explorer in 1985. Comet Grigg Skjellerup was visited by ESA's Giotto in 1989 (after the Halley encounter).
Giotto's camera observed the detail of the nucleus form, which was the first (visual) proof of a solid nucleus (Keller et al., 1987). It was found to be irregularly shaped, dark, cratered, and only a small proportion of the nucleus appeared to be active in material emission. Other detectors measured dust flux. Mass spectra revealed silicate particles (with Fe and Mg present), with high concentrations of organic material comprised of carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen and oxygen (designated as CHON\(^2\) particles in the literature (Keller, 1990)). Some silicate samples contained no CHON particles. Other sensors measured aspects of the plasma and the coma.

Analyses of volatiles by mass spectrometry (MS) were performed by the Giotto and VEGA probes, although limited mass resolution resulted in ambiguity in the returned data. Giotto's Neutral Mass Spectrometer (NMS) was not able to determine the difference between ionic species of the same mass. Any of the species \(N_2\), CO, or \(C_2H_4\) could yield a response at a mass-to-charge ratio of 28 atomic mass units. This confusion is termed isobaric interference, and other similar identification problems were identified concerning the nature of the ionisation process in the NMS instrument (Huebner, 1990). The organic component was measured by a time-of-flight mass spectrometer (PUMA) on board Vega 1 (Kissel and Krueger, 1987). Molecular ion identification was confusing as the molecular fragmentation patterns were unknown. From interpretation and inference, the species detected include unsaturated and saturated hydrocarbons, aromatic hydrocarbons and nitrogen substituted cyclic compounds, but few oxygen-containing compounds were detected. Spectroscopy of the coma and nucleus also suffered limitations in identification of species. Low signal to noise ratios or inadequate spectral resolution generally caused imprecise identification of compounds.

Other cometary missions are presently under investigation or in flight. Stardust, a NASA mission launched in February 1999, will intercept (flyby of 150 km closest approach) comet Wild 2, in 2003. Onboard are collectors that will retain material from the comet's coma. The spacecraft will return the collectors to Earth for analysis by 2006. NASA's Deep Space 1, a

\(^2\) A glossary and list of acronyms is included at the end of this thesis
mission primarily launched to test new technologies, has also been scheduled to flyby two comets, Wilson-Harrington and Borrelly, and gather information on the nucleus and coma of both bodies. Contour (Comet Nucleus Tour – launch date July 2002) is a NASA mission that over 5 years aims to encounter the three comets Encke, Schwassmann-Wachmann-3 and d'Arrest. Contour will take images and spectral data, and analyse the composition of cometary dust coming from each comet. The most unusual spacecraft planned for a comet approach is Deep Impact (NASA) which will attempt to launch a 500 kg impactor into the comet Tempel 1, while the main spacecraft observes the effects. The impactor will send close up images of the comet as it approaches the surface. Launch is timetabled for 1st January 2004 with the impact occurring on 4th July 2005. The ejecta produced after the impact will contain the pristine interior material from the comet, which may be observed via remote sensing. The crater created by the impact will also be studied.

The target for Contour, comet Encke, was the comet of study that drove Fred Whipple to put forward the ‘icy conglomerate’ model for comet nuclei (Whipple, 1950). He proposed that the nucleus “consists of a matrix of meteoric material with little structural strength, mixed with frozen gases – a true conglomerate… As the model comet nucleus approaches perihelion, the solar radiation will vaporise the ices near the surface. Meteoric material below some limiting threshold will blow away because of the low gravitational attraction of the nucleus, and will begin the formation of a meteor stream. Some of the largest particles may be removed by shocks, but the largest particles or matrix will remain on the surface, to produce an insulating layer. After a short time the loss of gas will be reduced materially by the insulation so provided”.

Whipple’s model has since been extensively applied to other comets, not just Encke:

1.2. **Rosetta**

The European Space Agency’s planned Rosetta mission will build on the successes of Giotto. The major limitation of all the spacecraft encounters with comet Halley, was that material was only detected from the coma, no measurements were made on the chemistry or morphology of
the nucleus, apart from spectroscopic data. Rosetta intends to land a science package on the nucleus, which should accurately determine its properties.

Following the success of Giotto, the European Space Agency examined the prospect of a cometary mission, and hence the Rosetta mission plan was created, and finally approved in 1993. Its prime objectives are to study the origin of comets, how they are related to interstellar matter, and to assess the implications of comets with regard to the formation of the Solar System. The study will be conducted on the nucleus and coma of comet 46P/Wirtanen, for a period of up to two years (Verdant and Schwehm, 1998). During the mission, a lander will be deployed to the surface of the comet, carrying instruments for in-situ analysis of the nucleus. This will be the first ever cometary landing, and will carry some risk (Kulit et al., 1997). The science goals of the mission include:

- Chemical, mineralogical and isotopic analysis of volatiles and refractories in the nucleus and coma. Interpretation will determine the relation between the volatiles and refractory materials.
- Observation of the onset of cometary activity (nucleus surface, inner coma) on approach to perihelion.
- Characterisation of the dynamics, morphology, and composition of the entire nucleus.

The Rosetta spacecraft will also flyby two asteroids (Ottawara, Siwa) before its encounter with Wirtanen. Remote sensing instruments will be used to study the respective asteroids during the flybys.

1.2.1. Comet Wirtanen (46P/Wirtanen)

The cometary target for Rosetta was discovered by Carl Wirtanen on the night of 15th January 1948 at Lick Observatory and was found to be a short period comet. Since its discovery two close approaches to Jupiter have changed the orbit of the comet so that its perihelion has changed from 1.63 to 1.03 AU, corresponding to a period of 5.46 years. Other parameters estimated from observations and models are collated in Table 1.1.
Table 1.1 Parameters estimated for comet 46P/Wirtanen. Source of data – Rosetta Nucleus Modelling Group meeting, September 1998

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parameter</th>
<th>Minimum</th>
<th>Typical</th>
<th>Maximum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Onset of activity</td>
<td>3.5 to 3.3 AU – brightness increasing strongly at 1.8 to 1.6 AU</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mean diameter (m)</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>1500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rotation period (hr)</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>days</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Axes ratio a:b</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>1.74</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volume (m³)</td>
<td>5.2 x 10⁸</td>
<td>2.1 x 10⁹</td>
<td>1.4 x 10¹⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface area (m²)</td>
<td>3.1 x 10⁶</td>
<td>6 x 10⁶</td>
<td>2.8 x 10⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus bulk density (kg/m³)</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mass (kg)</td>
<td>1 x 10¹¹</td>
<td>1.1 x 10¹²</td>
<td>2.8 x 10¹³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface temperature (K)</td>
<td>≈150 (aphelion)</td>
<td>≤ 230 (3AU)</td>
<td>≤ 210 (perihelion)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>albedo</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acceleration due to gravity (m/s²)</td>
<td>2.7 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>1.1 x 10⁴</td>
<td>8.3 x 10⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detected gaseous species</td>
<td>OH, CS, CN, C₃, C₂H</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flux (H₂O) (mol/s)</td>
<td>(1 - 3) x 10⁻²⁸ at 1.1 AU</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.2.2. Rosetta operation

The Rosetta spacecraft is due to be launched on 21st January 2003 from Kourou, French Guyana, on board an Ariane 5 launch vehicle. Its mission plan is to reach comet Wirtanen by 2011, via a single martian gravity assist, and two Earth assists. On the way it will flyby two asteroids, notionally Ottawara and Siwa. On reaching the comet, the spacecraft will match its orbit to that of Wirtanen, over a period of one year, reducing the relative drift rate to 25 m/s. Near-nucleus operations start at the distance of 3.25 AU from the Sun, where the spacecraft will enter an orbit around the comet (at a typical distance of 60 comet radii), reducing the relative velocity to a few cm/s. Global mapping of the comet will then start, and after 30 days the surface science unit (the Rosetta lander) will be deployed. The orbiter will act as relay for the lander-Earth telecommunication transmissions. The mission has been timetabled to end at perihelion passage, on 10 July 2013.

1.2.3. MODULUS

One experiment onboard the lander will analyse the composition of the cometary material, and isotope ratios. It is known as MODULUS – Methods of determining and understanding light-
elements from unequivocal stable isotope compositions. MODULUS was originally planned to comprise two nearly identical instruments; Berenice (on the orbiter), and Ptolemy (on the lander). Unfortunately, Berenice was eventually cancelled because of resource and scheduling issues. The goals of MODULUS are to “establish the identity, abundance, and the isotopic compositions of major, minor, and trace constituents of the cometary nucleus and to employ these data to learn more about the processes responsible for the cometary phenomenon” (Wright and Pillinger, 1998).

The concept of MODULUS is based upon evolved gas analysis. Ptolemy will be given solid samples of the comet nucleus surface or sub-surface, and analyse the content by mass spectrometry. The instrument’s detector is a gas chromatograph – isotope ratio – mass spectrometer (GCIRMS). Samples are handled using a small vacuum system, and solid material will enter an oven (not part of Ptolemy) that can be step-heated to produce appropriate amounts of volatiles. The gas chromatograph will separate the volatile species generated from one and another. The mass spectrometer will then analyse these species as they elute from the columns.

The cometary sample will be processed chemically within MODULUS, so the mass spectrometer will receive the sample material, in different processed forms. This method allows analysis of elemental isotope ratios within the sample; for example carbon isotopes can be measured once carbon-containing cometary material is converted to gaseous carbon dioxide.

Some of the isotope ratios of interest are $^{13}$C/$^{12}$C, $^{17}$O/$^{16}$O, $^{18}$O/$^{16}$O, $^{15}$N/$^{14}$N, and $^2$H/$^1$H. Isotope ratios are used to examine chemical changes that can occur within materials undergoing any physical process. These isotopes can be measured in a terrestrial laboratory from any samples containing these elements by using mass spectrometry. Using isotope ratio mass spectrometry (Chapter 4), minute (< 0.01%) variations in the ratios can be detected, and can be attributed to different processes. For instance, the $^2$H/$^1$H ratio in terrestrial rainfall will vary according to condensation temperature, latitude and altitude (Dansgaard, 1964). Unfortunately, analysis systems common to laboratories cannot be readily transferred to space missions.
Commercial isotope ratio-mass spectrometers are heavy (>50 kg), use large amounts of power (in the order of kilowatts), and are large (>1 m³). Automated sample preparation systems are often of the same scale. Although present systems need little operator control, maintenance requirements are high. Any space-bound analyser needs to be small, autonomous, efficient and return useful scientific data.

The MODULUS mass spectrometer/analyser is being developed by the Planetary and Space Sciences Research Institute (PSSRI) at the Open University, UK, in collaboration with the Space Science Department at Rutherford Appleton Laboratories, UK. Obviously it would be impossible to launch the same type of mass spectrometer as used in terrestrial laboratories, as the mass and size is comparable to the entirety of the Rosetta lander. Similar results must be obtained by different techniques. The primary difference is the development of a low-power, low-mass mass spectrometer known as an ion trap, and other components.

The precision in isotope ratio measurement of the ion trap is less than a standard laboratory instrument. However, by the use of novel mass spectrometer detection methods, the precision of the instrument can be improved so that a reasonable science return is achieved. A diagram of the current MODULUS system is shown in Figure 1.1. The full MODULUS operation is beyond the scope of this thesis, but a summary can be described as follows: samples from the comet are taken to a vacuum system, where they will be subjected to preparative chemistry (can be oxidation, fluorination or drying) and possibly gradual heating. The treated samples will then be transferred to one of four analytical channels, and finally the detector system. The specific treatments of the samples are the same as those used in terrestrial laboratories – e.g. for multi-oxygen isotope ratios, molecules must be converted to O₂ (Pillinger, 1997).

1.2.4. Payload

As previously stated, one cannot simply transfer an existing commercial instrument to a planetary explorer; the design must be adapted to survive the environmental constraints imposed by the spacecraft. As spacecraft operations will start at a great distance from the Sun,
solar cells will produce limited power (850W at 3.4 AU, 353W at 5.2 AU (Verdant and Schwegm, 1998)). All instruments must therefore maximise their power efficiency. Instruments must also have a limit on size and mass. Ptolemy has a mass limit of 4.5 kg, to contain everything from gas tanks and pressure regulators, to control electronics. Instruments must also be placed appropriately on the spacecraft in relation to other instruments. Interfering RF signals or excessive temperature should not be detectable by any neighbouring packages. All instruments must be structurally secure and be able to survive the rigours of launch.

All these limitations make the design, assembly and integration a complex task. This study addresses certain issues that may help MODULUS comply with these specifications.

It is imperative that the whole system is tested against possible damage during the launch of Rosetta. One particular problem is that part of the instrument relies on fragile components — Gas Chromatography (GC) columns. These are capillary tubes (<0.5 mm o.d.) that although flexible, can break under stress. Although they have been flown before (e.g. Cassini (Sternberg et al., 1999)) the choice of columns put forward for MODULUS includes a column known to be susceptible to vibration damage. If one of these columns were to break, or lose its capabilities on launch, many science goals of MODULUS would never be achieved.

Thankfully, the potential for assessing vibration damage is possible before launch. Part of this project includes using a vibration testing procedure that simulates an Ariane 5 launch, and assessing any damage caused to the fragile GC columns.
The imposition of limited power constrains the amount and type of preparative chemistry that can be performed on the samples prior to analysis. The preparation samples for isotope analysis requires flow through vessels that heat milligrams of sample to a few hundred degrees. In the case of carbon isotopes, one procedure has a reaction vessel at 1100°C. Heating such a tube requires a relatively large amount of power (>4 W). To preserve energy and increase the lifetime of the instrument, investigations must be performed to ascertain whether the same reactions can occur at lower temperatures. The current planned number of samples that Ptolemy will analyse is between 20 and 50.

Increased instrumental lifetime will allow a greater number of samples to be processed. More data will allow Ptolemy to give higher precision isotope ratios of the material that constitute the comet. With greater precision, MODULUS' data can be applied to Solar System formation models, which potentially can ascertain the origin of comets.
To give the increased instrument capability that is desired, the chemical reactors must be made energy efficient. Instead of reactions occurring at 1150°C, novel catalytic materials may perform the same function at a considerably lower temperature. This thesis will explain the examination of materials that will provide this increased instrument lifetime, without sacrificing the science goals.

1.3. Isotopes

Different isotopes of an element have subtle differences in their chemistry. These differences make examination of isotopes useful environmental and chemical indicators. The isotopes have different atomic masses, causing variation in the energies of inter- and intra-atomic and molecular interactions. The origin of these interactions will be discussed.

All of the chemical elements in the Periodic Table have more than one different form, or isotope, each with a different atomic mass. Atoms are comprised of atomic nuclei and electrons. The atomic nucleus contains protons (positively charged species) and neutrons (neutral species). The number of protons in a single nucleus defines what element the atom is.

A similar number of neutrons to protons are required to provide energy balance within the atom\(^3\). However, some atoms of an element have the same number of protons, yet different numbers of neutrons (e.g. carbon - \(^{12}\)C – has 6 neutrons, \(^{13}\)C – has 7, \(^{14}\)C – has 8). The addition of a neutron increases the atomic mass by one unit. Species with the same number of protons but differing numbers of neutrons are therefore defined as different isotopes of the same element. Some isotopes have unstable nuclei, and must decay by emitting energy and matter to achieve stability. In contrast to these radioactive nuclei (e.g. \(^{14}\)C), others are stable and do not decay. Some radioactive isotopes decay at such a slow rate they are effectively stable (e.g. \(^{144}\)Nd; \(T_{1/2} = 2.1 \times 10^{15}\) years).

---

\(^3\) The number of neutrons in an atom is in general greater than the protons, especially for heavier elements. Only the lightest elements have stable nuclei with equal numbers of protons & neutrons.
Different isotopes of an element have different natural abundances. The approximate terrestrial abundances of the isotopes of carbon, oxygen and hydrogen are shown in Table 2.3. The relative abundances are not fixed — small differences are found in nature, hence the ratio between the most abundant isotope and minor ones can vary. This is the effect of a process called isotopic fractionation, and it occurs because the physical properties of isotopes of an element are subtly different. Under physical processes such as evaporation, condensation or crystallisation, the reaction rate will be different for each isotope as a result of quantum mechanical effects. The mass difference between the isotopes has a small effect on the bond strengths between molecules. In general, bonds formed by lighter isotopes are weaker than bonds formed by their heavier counterparts (e.g. $^{13}$C-X may be stronger than $^{12}$C-X). This implies that lighter isotopes will usually react more readily than heavier ones. If one considers evaporation, the molecules with lighter isotopes would enter the vapour phase faster than those with heavier isotopes, leading to enrichment of the lighter isotopes in the vapour phase. [In condensation, the lighter isotopes will show more resistance to forming intermolecular bonds, and hence stay in the vapour phase for longer.] Enrichment or depletion of one isotope compared to another during a physical or chemical process of two phases (or substances) is termed isotopic fractionation.

Chemical reactions act similarly to physical processes with respect to fractionation, but some reactions have rates sensitive to the atomic mass of the species involved; it is not always true that lighter molecules react quicker. At any point in a reaction (or some physical processes), the relative abundance of isotopes between reactant and product in a reaction can be described by the fractionation factor, $\alpha$

$$\alpha_{A-B} = \frac{R_A}{R_B}$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.1)

where $A$ and $B$ are chemical compounds undergoing a reaction, and $R$ (e.g. $^{13}R = ^{13}C/^{12}C$) is the isotopic ratio of any two isotopes present in the compounds. The fractionation factor may
change during the course of a reaction until equilibrium is reached. Conservation of mass is applied, thus when a reaction completes the cumulative product has the same \( R \) as the substrate. Examination of the isotope ratio and its variation within a process can be related to the detailed mechanism of that process. For instance, in biological systems, different photosynthetic pathways lead to different degrees of fractionation of the isotope ratios of carbon (Hoefs, 1987).

1.3.1. Isotope ratios in comets

It is believed that comets contain the least processed material in the Solar System. However, many known comets have short periods that have had numerous orbits to process the material they contain. A more appropriate target for examination of pristine matter would be long period comets, but their orbits are prohibitive for feasible spacecraft interception as this would take many tens of years.

Measurement of isotope ratios can, and indeed have been performed by spectroscopic analysis of sunlight reflected by comets. Molecules with different isotopic compositions have slightly different properties caused by the mass difference. Any vibrational (or rotational) transition will have different energy due to the small difference in mass. The small mass difference results in a different wavelength for the same spectral feature in the molecule with a different isotopic composition (energy of a photon is proportional to its frequency). As the amplitude of the spectral feature is dependent on the source strength, the intensity ratio of a peak from say, \( ^{32}\text{S} \) and \( ^{34}\text{S} \), would be equal to the ratio of the isotopes in the parent molecule. High resolution spectroscopy (in terrestrial laboratories) can sometimes even match the precision of isotope-ratio mass spectrometry (see Chapter 6).

Cometary spectra have been collected at various wavelengths from a few comets, including the Giotto flyby of comet Halley. From these spectra some isotope ratios have been published. In comparison with mass spectrometry, isotope ratios derived by spectroscopy are normally accompanied by relatively large errors of up to ± 30%. It should be noted that difficulty can exist in extracting isotope ratios from spectra, due to spectral interference or uncertainty in the
continuum measurement needed for calibration. A compendium of spectral results of carbon isotope ratios is shown in Figure 1.2.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Terrestrial Organic Carbon</th>
<th>Mean solar system ratio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hale Bopp 1997</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halley 1986 III</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobayashi-Berger-Milon 1975 IX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kohoutek 1973 XII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tago-Sato-Kosaka 1969 IX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ikeya 1963 I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[
\frac{^{12}C}{^{13}C} \text{ ratio}
\]

Figure 1.2 Carbon isotope ratio (and uncertainty) in cometary materials measured by spectroscopy of HCN or C$_2$ swan features (after (Vanysek, 1991)). The value for terrestrial organic carbon spans the range of isotope ratios found in natural materials.

The data in Figure 1.2 for the Halley encounter were from remote sensing measurements of CN resulting in a carbon isotope ($^{12}C/^{13}C$) ratio of 65 ± 9, dissimilar from the terrestrial value of 89. Arguments have been proposed for a potential interstellar origin of comets based on the similarity between the comets and a diffuse interstellar medium value of $^{12}C/^{13}C = 43 \pm 4$ (Vanysek, 1991). Other arguments based on the similarity of UV spectra in many comets may suggest a common origin for all.

The Giotto payload also contained three magnetic mass spectrometers; the Neutral Mass Spectrometer (NMS), and the Ion Mass Spectrometer with two sensors. The data collected from mass spectrometry measurements from Giotto show inaccuracies even though they were collected in situ. Water was found to be the most abundant component, measuring 80% by number of molecules (see Table 1.2). Interpretation of NMS data has not been straightforward.
due to isobaric interference, especially for carbon isotope ratio determination due to interference between $^{13}$C and $^{12}$CH at the same mass to charge ratio (Altwegg et al., 1999). Mass spectra have been interpreted to be near $^{12}$C/$^{13}$C = 90 from reliable data, which is consistent with the Solar System ratio. $^{18}$O/$^{16}$O were measured from cometary water and was found to be close to the terrestrial value ($1.8 \times 10^3$). $^2$H/$^1$H ratio has been determined to be $(3.08 \pm 0.3) \times 10^4$ from measurements of the hydronium ion. This value shows the comet is twice as enriched in deuterium compared to sea water on Earth ($1.5 \times 10^4$) and also by a factor of 15 relative to the protosolar cloud ($2.0 \times 10^5$). The origin of the enrichment has been proposed to be due to chemical reactions at low temperatures (such as in interstellar molecular clouds).

Table 1.2 The concentration of various species detected by the NMS instrument on Giotto, normalised against the strength of the water signal (after (Altwegg et al., 1999))

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Source strength</th>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Source strength</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H$_2$O</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>CH$_4$</td>
<td>$\leq 0.8%$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>17%</td>
<td>CH$_3$OH</td>
<td>1.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H$_2$CO</td>
<td>3.8%</td>
<td>CH$_2$</td>
<td>0.27%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO$_2$</td>
<td>3.5%</td>
<td>H$_2$S</td>
<td>0.15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH$_3$</td>
<td>1.5%</td>
<td>HCN</td>
<td>0.1%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Isotope ratios measured by spectroscopy will invariably give inconclusive results. The most useful bands for measuring the $^{12}$C/$^{13}$C ratio are the absorption features of the CN bands and the C$_2$ swan band. These of course can only give detail about the parent molecule, not the entire carbon inventory. It is likely that the isotopic composition of the volatiles will be different to that of the refractory and CHON components, as their evolutionary history is likely to be different. The cometary dust can be regarded as material that pre-dates the entire solar nebula. The composition of dust should be preserved since growing in the interstellar medium, as only minor variations during grain temperature are expected in comet formation (Vanysek, 1991). In comparison, volatile components in comets are probably subject to processing and rearrangement.
1.3.2. Cometary unknowns

There are many open questions in cometary science. The origin of comets is not definite. Is their chemistry based on interstellar molecules? What were their formation and thermal evolution temperatures? The present theories of cometary growth cannot explain the low densities found. Which heavy organics are present, and what is their origin? Are comets the source of the terrestrial water?

It is likely that Rosetta will be unable to answer all the questions with certainty. It will however give insight on all the processes that can be feasibly studied.

1.3.3. Isotope ratios in atmospheric science

Among the many fields that isotope ratios can contribute to is the study of Earth's atmospheric system. As well as their concentration, isotope ratios in oxygen, nitrogen, carbon monoxide, ozone and almost all other species can be measured with isotope ratio mass spectrometers. Air samples are collected at source, and brought to the laboratory for analysis. The data of mixing ratio (concentration) and isotope ratio of species can be combined, and used in global circulation models to understand any possible climate change due to those species.

One trace compound linked to potential climate change is atmospheric methane (see Chapter 6). Numerous methods of isotope analysis exist for this compound, all with different sample size requirement, complexity, precision, and analysis time. All the current methods use GC columns to separate the atmospheric O₂ and N₂ from the CH₄ leading to long analysis time. If the dependence on chromatographic columns is removed, then sample analysis time is decreased, allowing more air samples to be analysed per day.

Using techniques developed for the MODULUS architecture, this thesis includes details on attempts to create a new, faster method for the analysis of atmospheric CH₄. As the science return from Rosetta would be beyond the timescale of this project, this application allowed true science to be tested on a related field.
1.4. Project outline

The prerequisite for testing of the catalytic reagents for MODULUS was that a laboratory analogue of MODULUS be constructed. A gas transfer manifold was assembled and connected to commercial GC and Ion Trap mass spectrometer systems, detailed in Chapter 2. Both of these units were vital for the work in subsequent chapters. Chapter 3 details the method for characterising the separation ability of the GC columns, and the effect of simulating an Ariane 5 launch on the columns. Any change in the properties of the columns after vibration testing was observed. One of the columns tested was subsequently used in the GC for the analysis of combustion ability of the reagents necessary for CO$_2$ conversion. This thesis is primarily concerned with carbon isotope measurement only, not oxygen or hydrogen. The techniques, results and recommended catalysts are specified in Chapter 4. As with the GC column testing, the laboratory analogue of MODULUS was used for evaluation of the compounds.

Once viable reagents had been assessed, further investigation required a commercial isotope ratio mass spectrometer. The reagents' ability to produce consistent carbon isotope ratio measurements of combusted CO and CH$_4$ were tested, and this forms the bulk of Chapter 5.

The inlet system of the isotope ratio mass spectrometer was adapted to allow gaseous sample analysis. An appropriate application for the instrument was carbon isotope ratio analysis of atmospheric methane. Traditional methods of methane analysis can take up to 1 hour for sample preparation and analysis. A new method developed to be appropriate for MODULUS, allowed the analysis time to drop to below 15 minutes and is detailed in Chapter 6. Development of the inlet system resulted in the ability to run air sample sizes on a scale of 300 ml, containing > 20 nmol of CH$_4$. Collaboration with Mr Vincent Gaud (Earth Sciences, Open University) allowed measurements of carbon isotope ratio from CH$_4$ emitted by methanogens of a soil sample in a closed system. The effect of variation in the isotope ratio with addition of sulphate to the soil was examined, exploring the relationship between the competing sulphate-reducing bacteria and methanogenic bacteria.
2. DEVELOPMENT OF GAS TRANSFER SYSTEMS TO ENABLE COMBUSTION TESTING ON SMALL SCALE CATALYSTS

2.1. Introduction

Commercial mass spectrometers are utilised for identification of compounds, but the methods of transferring samples to them can be non-trivial. This chapter details the design and assembly of a vacuum system to provide two mass spectrometers with the gaseous samples in a form suitable for analysis. To place the context of the assembly of the system, one must examine the development of the isotope ratio mass spectrometer and associated technologies.

In this chapter, the development background of the combined Gas Chromatograph-isotope ratio-Mass Spectrometer will be discussed. The principles of magnetic sector and ion trap mass spectrometry are detailed. Both mass spectrometer types were used during this project, and their calibration, sample handling, and operation procedures will be discussed.

2.2. The historical development of GCirMS and the associated sample introduction systems

2.2.1. Methods of isotope analysis for carbon compounds

There are numerous methods for isotopic analysis of samples containing carbon, most of which involve chemical pre-treatment. For example, solid materials often require the non-carbon content to be removed by wet chemistry methods. Some materials, especially biogenic ones, may contain enough carbon to combust to CO₂ directly, with little preparation needed except drying. The determination of the isotope ratios is usually undertaken by an isotope ratio mass spectrometer, which could be one of many flavours. Currently the most precise commercial system is a dual inlet system, but the simpler to use continuous-flow mass spectrometer gives accuracy and precision very close to dual inlet systems as well as consuming less sample (Brenna
Other techniques include static-vacuum mass spectrometry (which needs much less sample) (Wright et al., 1983) and tunable-diode laser spectroscopy (Bergamaschi et al., 1994) (which needs considerably more). The ion trap mass spectrometer has yet to be used routinely for isotopic analysis. The type of mass spectrometer chosen determines the requirements of the analytical preparation system.

2.2.2. Traditional combustion reagents for carbon isotope analysis

Before the introduction of continuous flow isotope ratio mass spectrometry (CF-irMS), sample preparation had to be undertaken off-line (i.e. on a separate system to the mass spectrometer). Vacuum systems made from glass could be made to trap samples in quartz tubes, which could be then isolated and sealed by glassblowing torches. These sealed quartz tubes would then be attached to the vacuum system of the mass spectrometer inlet, and then cracked open, expanding the sample gas into the inlet system. Off-line combustion of organic matter is easily undertaken, by adding O₂ into a vacuum system and heating the relevant portion of the vacuum line with a tube furnace.

In many laboratories, including PSRI, copper (II) oxide (CuO) powder is placed in a part of the vacuum system separate to the sample; on heating, the oxide is partially reduced to Cu₂O liberating O₂ gas. On cooling, the reverse reaction can occur giving the effect of an O₂ pump. Copper oxide has been used as such for decades and is the most popular oxygen source used in sample combustion, as can be seen later in this chapter (Attendorn and Bowen, 1997). It does however, come with many problems: impurities (even when 99.9% pure) causing isotopic interference; some irreversibility with the cupric oxide reacting with O₂; high carbon content (disrupting carbon isotope measurement); and the high temperature of O₂ release (800°C). The nature of the compound actually accelerates the combustion of gaseous organics on the surface of the powder, hence acting as a catalyst as well as an O₂ source (PSRI internal study). CO₂ and H₂O produced in this way are then removed from the oxidiser cryogenically. The efficiency of the amount and physical form of CuO or other oxygen donor (Vandeputte et al., 1996), and the
effect of an additional catalyst e.g. Pt metal (PSRI internal study) have been studied. Other studies have concentrated on identifying the best oxidant for organic combustion, not for isotope research but for elemental analysis (Ma and Gutterson, 1976).

Different approaches of sample preparation are employed, depending on the final detector type. With the introduction of GCs coupled to Continuous-flow irMS (GC-irMS), most sample types do not need to be combusted off line. Adding a GC column in front of a mass spectrometer has been a fixture of organic analysis for many years. The fragmentation pattern detected in the spectrometer could be tied up to the chromatographic retention to give absolute identification of large molecules. For carbon isotope studies the breakthrough came when the effluent from the GC column could be combusted to CO$_2$ which would then enter the ion source of the MS at a time dictated by the chromatography (Matthews and Hayes, 1978). The irMS would then scan at $m/z$ 44, 45 and 46 integrated over time, while an algorithm would apply the necessary corrections to give $\delta^{13}C$ and possibly $\delta^{18}O$ of each organic component in the original sample (see definition of $\delta^{13}C$ in 2.2.4). This combustion section was first applied to dual inlet mass spectrometers (Brenna et al., 1997) and later applied to continuous flow MS systems.

### 2.2.3. Dual Inlet Mass Spectrometers

![Diagram of a dual inlet mass spectrometer inlet system](image)

Figure 2.1 Schematic diagram of a dual inlet mass spectrometer inlet system with change over valve (COV) in sample analysis position. Detectors are set up to analyse CO$_2$. The reference gas (labelled Ref, in this case CO$_2$) is stored in a variable volume. The ionisation of gas is via electron impact (EI).
The high precision of a dual inlet mass spectrometer system is due to the rapid switching of a change-over valve between the reference gas flow and the sample gas flow. Both sample and reference gases must be expanded into variable volumes, both of which then have a continuous viscous flow through a capillary leak. Both of these flows must be matched, since the measured isotope ratio incurs a subtle, but detectable dependence on relative pressures in the ion source. The capillary dimensions are chosen so that no isotope fractionation occurs during the course of a measurement. The smallest sample size measurable is dictated by the viscous flow limitation. At lower pressures and so lower flow rates, molecular flow occurs and time-of-flight fractionation is seen. The waste pump is carefully set so that the flow into it matches the flow of the same gas to the electron impact ion source. There is no carrier gas in this system; pressures at the ion source are controlled by the capillary dimensions from the variable volume reservoirs, the design of the ion source, the vacuum pump of the mass spectrometer, and of course the pressure in the gas reservoir.

During a measurement, reference gas is bled into the source, while sample gas is bled into the waste pump. After an analysis time of up to 60 seconds the change-over valve is switched, sending the sample gas into the ion source, and the reference gas to the waste pump. Both the reference and sample gas both flow at a constant rate, as starting and stopping each flow results in fractionation. The valve is switched, and this cycle is repeated 6 to 10 times (Brenna et al., 1997). The mean of the results then give very precise isotope ratios, usually σ (standard deviation) of δ^{13}C is <0.1‰ for CO₂ analysis (see definition of δ^{13}C in section 2.2.4).

2.2.4. Isotope value nomenclature and calculation

The direct measurement of the carbon isotope ratio by mass spectrometry of carbon itself is rarely performed. In almost all laboratories undertaking carbon analysis, mass spectrometers are arranged to accept carbon dioxide gas, and measure the ratios of ion beams of mass-to-charge ratios 44, 45, and 46 a.m.u.. These ion beams are related to the carbon (and oxygen) isotope ratio of the CO₂ gas, and hence to the original sample.
The actual ratio of $^{13}\text{C}$ to $^{12}\text{C}$ is rarely reported. In the early development of such mass spectrometers, the variability performance made measuring the absolute isotope ratio difficult. In response, a new method of reporting isotope ratios was put forward by Urey (1948), and has been adopted by the isotope community. In the new scale, only the enrichment or depletion of the minor isotope compared to a reference substance is given. This variance is expressed as the term delta, generally measured in parts per thousand (per mil).

The general equation for any stable isotope system is given in the Equation (2.1). The reference material available for the mass spectrometer must be calibrated to an international standard reference. The term R is the abundance ratio of the minor to major isotope in any species, i.e. $R = \frac{A + \Delta}{A}$, where $\Delta$ is the element, $A$ the atomic number, and $\Delta$ the difference in atomic number between the minor and major isotopes.

$$\delta (\%o) = \frac{R_{\text{sam}} - R_{\text{ref}}}{R_{\text{ref}}} \times 1000\%o \quad (2.1)$$

In the case of CO$_2$, measurement of carbon isotope ratios are usually compared to the carbonate standard, Pee Dee Bellemnite (PDB). In Equation (2.1), the R value of carbon ($^{13}\text{R}$) is equal to the ratio of $^{13}\text{C}$ to $^{12}\text{C}$ (hence $^{13}\text{R} = ^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$), the natural abundance ratio of which is approximately 0.0112 (Mook, 1973).

$$\delta^{13}\text{C} = \frac{^{13}\text{R}_{\text{sam}} - ^{13}\text{R}_{\text{ref}}}{^{13}\text{R}_{\text{ref}}} \times 1000\%o \quad (2.2)$$

A subscript is usually added to the isotope label denoting to which standard the sample is measured against. For example, for the PDB standard, a carbon isotope ratio may be expressed as $\delta^{13}\text{C}_{\text{PDB}}$. The three stable isotopes of oxygen and two of carbon lead to a variety of possible molecular masses for a CO$_2$ molecule, as can be summarised in Table 2.1.
Table 2.1 Molecular masses of CO$_2$ comprising of all combinations of stable isotopes of carbon and oxygen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Atomic weight units of CO$_2$ species (a.m.u.)</th>
<th>Species</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{16}$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{16}$O, $^{12}$C$^{15}$O$^{17}$O, $^{12}$C$^{17}$O$^{15}$O, $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$^{16}$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{16}$O, $^{12}$C$^{15}$O$^{17}$O, $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{18}$O, $^{12}$C$^{17}$O$^{17}$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{17}$O$^{17}$O, $^{12}$C$^{15}$O$^{16}$O, $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{18}$O, $^{12}$C$^{17}$O$^{18}$O, $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$^{17}$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{17}$O$^{18}$O, $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{17}$O, $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$^{18}$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>$^{12}$C$^{18}$O$^{18}$O</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mass spectrometry measurement and correction

To discover the relative amounts of $^{13}$C, $^{17}$O and $^{18}$O, it is not necessary to detect all the species that can possibly form from these isotopes. By detection of the ion beams at m/z 44, 45 and 46, one can derive simultaneous equations that (through assumptions) can be solved to give $^{13}$C and $^{18}$O abundance ratios, and $^{17}$O by inference. Assumptions are necessary as unique solutions of three unknowns (isotope ratios) are requested from two ion-current ratios (45/44 and 46/44).

From Table 2.1, it can be seen that m/z 45 has contributions from both $^{13}$C and $^{17}$O. In the reference standard PDB, about 6.5% of the m/z 45 ion beam is due to $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{17}$O (Craig, 1957).

It can also be seen that m/z 46 has contributions from $^{13}$C, $^{17}$O and $^{18}$O. One assumption made to solve these linear equations was that the fractionation of the three stable isotopes of oxygen is linked by constant factors.

The continuous-flow instrument used for this thesis calculates delta values of isotopes similarly to other CF-IRMS instruments. The start of a peak of flowing CO$_2$, is detected by control software (ISODAT, Finnigan Mat), by measuring the derivative of the m/z 44 trace over time, and comparing to slope thresholds (0.2 mV/sec) and size thresholds (0.005 mV). The data comprise points for each integration period, which can be selected in the software (in this case 0.25 sec). The exact peak start is set by the use of an algorithm comparing a 5-point linear regression at each point (Ricci et al., 1994). The baseline of an individual peak is taken as the
lowest point of twenty immediately preceding the peak start. Peak heights and areas are taken by subtracting the baseline from the peak.

Peak areas of all three isotopomers peaks are then normalised to the major peak, i.e. ratios of areas of m/z 45/44 and 46/44 are calculated. These ratios are then compared to the same parameters produced by introduction of reference gas into the mass spectrometer.

One effect normally present in GC-irMS is non-concurrence of the peak maxima of the m/z 44, 45 and 46 peaks. Under certain conditions, inverse isotope effects occur, where the peak for $^{13}$CO$_2$ precedes the peak for $^{12}$CO$_2$. The software corrects this by time-shifting the peaks to fit all the peak’s maxima at the same time. As will be shown in Chapters 5 and 6 no GC will be connected to an irMS in any experiment, and this problem will be avoided.

2.2.5. Natural abundance of isotopes of carbon and oxygen

Any reference material used in isotope analysis must be calibrated to internationally agreed standards. These standards are distributed by the US National Institute of Standards and Technology, (NIST). For instance, the carbon international standard is the hypothetical V-PDB, superseding PDB due to material exhaustion. The material currently used by the isotope community for calibration is NBS-19, with a set $\delta^{13}$C offset from V-PDB of +1.95‰.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Standard</th>
<th>element</th>
<th>abundance ratio</th>
<th>$\delta$ $%$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V-PDB</td>
<td>$^{13}$C/$^{12}$C</td>
<td>0.0112372</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vienna-PeeDee</td>
<td>$^{18}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>2.067 x 10$^{-6}$</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$^{17}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>380 x 10$^{-5}$</td>
<td>+30.9$_{\text{SMOW}}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellemmite carbonate</td>
<td>$^{18}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>(2005.20±0.45) x 10$^{-6}$</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$^{17}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>(379.9±0.8) x 10$^{-6}$</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$^2$H/$^1$H</td>
<td>(155.76±0.05) x 10$^{-6}$</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V-SMOW</td>
<td>$^{18}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>+1.95$_{\text{V-PDB}}$</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vicenza-Standard</td>
<td>$^{17}$O/$^{16}$O</td>
<td>-2.20$<em>{\text{V-PDB}}$ or 28.6$</em>{\text{SMOW}}$</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mean Ocean Water</td>
<td>$^2$H/$^1$H</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2.2 Standards for Carbon and oxygen isotope ratios and their absolute ratios
Table 2.3 Approximate natural abundance ratios of $^{13}$C, $^{17}$O and $^{18}$O for all natural terrestrial materials.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Absolute isotope ratio</th>
<th>Natural abundance ratio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$^{13}$R</td>
<td>0.011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{17}$R</td>
<td>0.00038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}$R</td>
<td>0.021</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.2.6. Continuous flow and the use of combustion interfaces

The design of the original isotope mass spectrometer was of the dual inlet type, and is now approximately 50 years old. A more recent design (10 years) of irMS is the continuous flow mass spectrometer. Instead of the vacuum led viscous flow conditions for dual inlet mass spectrometry, a simpler method of flow matching was created. A helium stream could be attached to the sample gas system, and flow could be controlled via open-split interfaces or jet separators. The presence of helium solved the practical difficulties of viscous flow, and consequently very small samples could be carried to the source in the helium stream. Under dual inlet conditions, this size sample would be liable to molecular flow and thus isotopic fractionation. Gas injection systems common to GC systems were introduced, and an early application of the system was for $\delta^{13}$C analysis of exhaled breath CO$_2$ (Schoeller and Klein, 1978). Without helium flow, the same analysis would need complex cryogenic trapping mechanisms, which would increase measurement times, complexity and failure rates. Of course the flow of the reference gas must still be of the same magnitude the flow of the He supply, and be stored in a variable volume system.

Compound Specific Isotope Analysis

The addition of a Gas Chromatograph before the mass spectrometer inlet system paved the way for rapid Compound Specific Isotope Analysis (CSIA). The $\delta^{13}$C of individual compounds is potentially even more informative than the value of a complex mixture of compounds, as fractionation in different reaction paths can be measured. Before GCirMS, CSIA had to be performed using time consuming preparation methods to extract individual compounds using
many chemical techniques. Solvent extraction is one example, and is still a common method for pre-concentrating organic compounds of interest.

An in line combustion system linked to a GC column should convert carbonaceous compounds separated on the column to CO₂ with no isotopic fractionation, and high efficiency. The first such coupling, (Sano et al., 1976), used a standard organic analysis mass spectrometer, and placed a pyrolysis unit (CuO, 60-80 mesh, 5 cm, 700°C) between the MS and the GC. Although described as a “pyrolysis” unit, it is more correct to say that the CuO actually acted as a combustion reactor. Combustion units (using CuO, AgMnO₄, V₂O₅) had been placed after GC systems before Sano’s instrument, but only for quantitative elemental analysis (reviewed in Ma and Gutterson, 1976). The metabolites of aspirin were studied (by Sano) using ¹³C labelled aspirin in human urine by examining the mass 44 and 45 peak areas and plotting their absolute ratio. This ratio would then translate to % of ¹²CO₂, and % of ¹³CO₂ present in the sample. Sano did not need precise isotope ratios (delta equivalent) as the initial compounds used labelled ¹³C.

![Figure 2.2 Schematic diagram of GC-oxidation MS as created by Sano et al. (1976), for the study of metabolites of aspirin. Note: M.I.D - multiple ion detector; A/D – analogue to digital; M.S. – mass spectrometer;](image)

*isotope-ratio-monitoring Gas Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry*

Matthews and Hayes (1978) replaced the scan functions of The organic analysis mass spectrometer scan functions were replaced with functions more relevant to isotope ratio
measurements. A conventional magnetic sector mass spectrometer was tuned so the current amplification switched rapidly between a nominal value (for the major isotope) and 100 times that value (for the minor isotope). The combustion section consisted of a Vycor™ tube (4 mm i.d. x 30 cm) filled with CuO (60-100 mesh), heated to 750°C. The helium flow of 25 sccm (standard cubic centimetres per minute) maximum meant that higher temperatures were beyond the capabilities of their furnace. Other oxides were considered, namely cobalt (II, III) oxide and the thermal decomposition product of silver permanganate. However, due to the success of CuO within their initial testing regime (99.99% CH₄ combustion at 750°C, 15 sccm helium) no other catalysts were investigated.

The helium flow flushed combustion products downstream of the combustion tube, where a water trap (magnesium perchlorate) removed H₂O produced from combustion of organic components. A jet separator then allowed a controlled amount of the CO₂ into the ion source, whilst the remainder was pumped away. Another valve allowed unwanted GC effluent (solvent or other liquid carrier) to be directed away from the combustion unit. As with the system of Sano (1976), results were expressed in terms of absolute isotope ratios, but the samples studied were at natural abundance ratios. Therefore, instead of conversion to δ¹³C in comparison to a reference, atom excess % (compared to an internal standard) was used as a comparative measure. The samples tested were mixed methyl esters (C₇ to C₁₃), and the absolute δ¹³C/¹²C ratio of each GC-separated compound was given. A comparison was made between this new method of ‘isotope-ratio-monitoring Gas Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry’, and traditional sample combustion offline with transfer to a dual inlet mass spectrometer. In terms of delta notation (see 2.2.4), the method of Matthews & Hayes (1978) was able to be precise to ± σ=0.15‰ (1σ) for triplicate analyses - not as precise as a dedicated dual inlet machine with ± <0.10‰, but good enough for a great number of applications.
Barrie et al., (1984), undertook the first coupling of a GC-combustion combination to a dual inlet isotope ratio mass spectrometer. Their combustion section comprised Co$_3$O$_4$ (0.125-0.200 mm dia.) at 700°C (300 mm x 0.5 mm quartz tube) followed by a trap (-80°C) for water removal. The mesh size of cobalt oxide was chosen as a compromise between flow rate and surface area. Instead of a jet separator, an open-split interface (section 2.2.7) was used to couple the CO$_2$ stream to the ion source. Two fused silica capillaries (one from the combustion unit, the other leading to the ion source) were surrounded by a constantly flushing helium cushion. Controlling the amount of the He purge gas would control the fraction of sample CO$_2$ to enter the ion source. Reference CO$_2$ was admitted to the system via a dual inlet changeover valve once the sample analysis was complete. The precision in $\delta^{13}$C was better than $\pm$ 1.0‰ ($1\sigma$).

*Atmospheric methane analysis*

As an aside it should be noted that a method for the measurement of the $\delta^{13}$C of atmospheric methane (CH$_4$) was also developed by Merritt et al., (1995). Their system used a sample (5 ml) of air, two cooled GC columns for volatile separation, CH$_4$ combustion, and then introduction into a viscous-flow dual inlet mass spectrometer. The combustion section comprised a NiO catalyst at 1150°C (see Chapter 5 and 6). The authors later changed the reactor unit and began a systematic examination of the problems with various combustion unit strategies (Merritt et al., 1995a). Tubing for the oxidant was 300 mm x 0.5 mm i.d. non-porous alumina, giving an internal volume of 50-70 μl. Three Ni wires (0.1 mm diameter, 200 mm long) and one Pt wire of the same dimensions were placed in the tube, centred, and oxidised (with O$_2$) in situ. Another tube was made in the same manner with copper instead of nickel. Oxygen was passed over the catalyst at 500°C for a few hours to re-oxidise spent catalyst.

Pt/NiO was shown to be the better oxidant for CH$_4$. The operating temperature of Pt/NiO had to be 1150°C or greater; otherwise the effects of carbon bound species on the NiO became...
apparent. The formation of surface carbonates on various nickel surfaces had been previously reported in the literature (Behm and Brundle, 1991). Operating at 1050°C produced an offset in δ¹³C of as much as −0.5‰ for the first few injections which decreased as more injections passed through the combustion unit. At higher temperatures, (> 1150°C) these effects were negligible. At lower temperatures the effects could be avoided by passing a bleed of O₂ gas with the carrier gas (0.1% O₂ in He) and equivalent results were observed. The NiO/Pt reactor has since been adopted by many methane isotope analysers and has become the standard method for on-line combustion, even finding itself in adapted commercial systems (e.g Brand, 1994).

2.2.7. The open split interface — enabling continuous flow MS

The sample introduction method of the open split interface was another vital technique to be developed for the GC-irMS system. Originally, combusted GC effluent would enter the ion source directly. While highly efficient (no sample is lost) and chromatographically inert, this caused problems when large solvent peaks entered the source and subjected the mass spectrometer to large quantities of unwanted gas, which would reduce filament lifetime (Ligon and Grade, 1991). Other problems included the exposure of the mass spectrometer system to atmosphere whenever a GC column needed changing. The organic GCMS community also encountered these problems and started to produce solutions for their GCMS systems, many of which could then be applied to isotope-ratio mass spectrometers.

A variety of early designs had the GC effluent capillary placed next to the capillary leading to the MS source (e.g. Arrendale et al., 1984). These early open split designs were housed within a steel or Pyrex™ tube, with an axial flow of He to prevent air entering the tube.

Other designs were promoted, one involving the crossing of the sample gas stream with a He flow at right angles in one union, effectively diluting the sample stream (Bourne and Croasmun, 1988). By varying the make-up He flow rate, sample could be purged (for solvent peaks) or diverted. Unfortunately changing the He flow also had an effect on the pressure of the gas
reaching the ion source (and changing chromatographic properties), ruining the benefit (source pressure invariance) that the interface was designed for.

A later design (Ligon and Grade, 1991) made use of the mechanical strength of fused silica capillaries. An actuator moved the MS source capillary up and down a glass or fused silica tube containing the GC effluent and He buffer capillaries, while one end of the tube was open to the atmosphere (Figure 2.3). Varying the height of travel of the actuator altered the proportion of sample entering the mass spectrometer.

![Diagram of mass spectrometer inlet](image)

Figure 2.3 (a) Open split design by Ligon & Grade similar to that used in the Finnigan MAT GC interface II. (b) Open split design for reference gas admission to mass spectrometer. The Finnigan MAT GC Interface II has the ion source capillary that is actuated, not the reference gas. Fig source: (Platzner, 1997).

This design seemed to solve the expected problems associated with the direct coupling method, and other problems with primitive open-split interfaces such as source pressure variance, chromatographic resolution variances, solvent diversion, and the inconvenience of changing GC columns. By use of the open-split interface, the need for dual inlets to mass spectrometer sources (and changeover valves) was challenged. Mass spectrometer inlet design was simplified, and this paved the way for the development of the continuous flow mass spectrometer.
The first commercial system with coupling of a copper oxide reactor and open split interface to irMS instruments was produced in 1988 by Finnigan MAT and implemented in the GC Combustion Interface system supplied with their mass spectrometers. With these continuous flow instruments, the term Gas Chromatography-isotope ratio-Mass Spectrometry was applied (GCirMS). Figure 2.9 shows the inlet system (including open-split) found in the Finnigan MAT Delta C as used in this project.

For isotope ratio work, two open split interfaces are used, one for the sample stream, and one for the reference gas capillary. Both capillaries enter the source at one inlet, by means of a dual-hole graphite-vespel ferrule (in the case of the Delta C). The scheme of operation dictates the order and frequency of setting the open-split interfaces to sample gas (whether reference gas or real sample) or helium.

2.2.8. Water separation

During the complete combustion of hydrocarbons, CO₂ and H₂O will be evolved. Unless any further analysis of the water of combustion is necessary, it must be removed. The effect of admitting water on isotope ratio mass spectrometers is well known (e.g. Leckrone and Hayes, 1998). Interactions between H₃O⁺/H₂O and CO₂⁺/CO₂ can result in protonation, where H₃O⁺ reacts with ¹²C¹₆O₂ to form H¹²C¹₆O₂⁺ (and H₂O), which is isobaric with ¹³C¹₆O₂⁺ (see Chapter 4). Drying agents must be employed to remove water of combustion as well as water from atmospheric leaks and even carrier gas supplies. A common drying agent is magnesium perchlorate, which is useful for pre-GC drying. Downstream of the GC and combustion reactor the addition of a large bore tube containing powder would degrade the chromatographic separation. Within the laboratory system as seen in Figure 2.9, a Nafion™ membrane dryer is used. The post column effluent reaches the tube of Nafion™ membrane, with a counter-current of dry He flow on the outside of the membrane which is housed within a quartz tube. Water then passes through the membrane and is removed, while sample CO₂ remains within the
membrane tube. This process does not produce significant fractionation and is used in many commercial irMS preparation systems (Brand, 1994).

2.3. Mass Spectrometry

2.3.1. Isotope ratio mass spectrometry

Although the history of the mass spectrometer goes far back, the operating principles have remained essentially the same for certain types of mass spectrometer. Sample gas is ionised within a vacuum chamber, and the ions are accelerated with an electric field. A magnetic field then separates these moving ions of differing mass. J.J. Thompson made the first detection of isotopes (resolving $^{20}$Ne and $^{22}$Ne) using a mass spectrograph, opening the field for other discoveries (Thompson, 1912). Aston improved on Thompson's work, eventually discovering 212 naturally occurring isotopes (Aston, 1919). Development of a (dual inlet) mass spectrometer specifically made to measure isotope ratios in gases was completed by Nier (1947). The design was taken further (McKinney et al., 1950), and since then all commercially available isotope ratio mass spectrometers work on the same principles, even though the technology behind all major components have been improved.

- **Ionisation.** Sample gas ionisation occurs via the interaction of low energy electrons, usually emitted by a hot filament. The energy of the electron needs to be greater than the first ionisation potential of the molecule. Different products can be formed within the electrons impact procedure, even negative ions through ‘sticking’ of the incoming electron, while sometimes the process can be repeated giving multiply charged negative ions. Multiple charge positive ions are also created. In most circumstances, the singly charged positive ions are used for the analysis.

- **Beam formation and acceleration.** An electric potential is applied to various plates in the ion source (repeller or drawout plates) with slits or holes (for beam collimation) in them allows ions to travel out of the ionisation chamber, to the entrance of the flight tube. High voltage (4 kV is common) is applied to other plates for acceleration toward the magnet. The ion
beam may have a minimised cross section to be on target, so further ion focussing is undertaken with electric immersion lenses.

- **Magnetic Deflection.** During acceleration, the ion beam enters a magnetic field which is applied perpendicular to it. When entering a magnetic field, a charged particle experiences the Lorentzian force, which is perpendicular to both the field and the velocity vector of the particle. This force will divert the particle into a circular path if the field is constant. The motion of the particle is defined by the equation:

\[
\frac{M}{Z} = \frac{B^2 R^2}{2V}
\]  

(2.3)

where \(M\) is the mass of the ion, \(Z\) its charge, \(B\) the flux density of the magnetic field, \(R\) is the radius of circular path, and \(V\) is the accelerating voltage. Although the S.I. units of the \(M/Z\) expression is \(\text{kgC}^{-1}\), in mass spectrometry the most used units are atomic mass units (a.m.u. = \(1.66 \times 10^{-27}\) kg) and the charge on a single electron (\(1.60 \times 10^{-19}\) C). Thus, an ion with a single positive charge due to loss of an electron would have \(Z=1\). If \(B\) and \(V\) remain constant, for singly charged ions, \(M \propto R^2\). Emerging from the exit part of the magnetic field, different isotopes will have different trajectories, but will continue in a straight line as there is no magnetic field outside of the magnet. Some species in the ion beam are of higher or lower mass to the sample ions under investigation. These will also be deflected by the magnet, but not enough (or too much if lighter) to remain within the circular trajectory of the flight tube, and will collide with the inner wall, and will be discharged.

- **Detection.** The final process in mass spectrometer is interaction with a detector. Beams of ions from the magnet travel in non-parallel paths toward the detector unit. In gas isotope ratio systems each singly charged positive ion must be neutralised by the addition (or donation for negative ions) of one electron. The device used is a Faraday cup. The amount of ions received is measured indirectly through the equivalent property of the amount of electrical current passing, from the neutralisation process. The low current required to
neutralise the ion beam is put through a high gain amplifier, which contains a resistor of large resistance, and the voltage across this resistor is measured. Multiple Faraday collectors are usually placed in specific positions across the ion beam to collect sample ions at required trajectories. Voltages are then recorded for data analysis.

Figure 2.4 Schematic diagram of a generic isotope ratio mass spectrometer system

2.3.2. Ion Trap Mass Spectrometry

In Chapter 3 it is stated that the ion trap mass spectrometer has been used for many years as an analytical mass spectrometer. It would be surprising for some to learn that this MS is being modified to measure stable isotope ratios within MODULUS (Barber, 1998). Analytical mass spectrometers need much less sample than IrMS systems, as the requirement to measure the minor isotope with the same clarity as the major is removed. Although described in the 1950s, the quadrupole ion trap first gained commercial success in the 1980s as the Finnigan MAT Ion Trap Detector™ for post-GC detection. In terms of sensitivity, ion traps are generally capable of working in the femtomole range, though the Ion trap used throughout this thesis (Finnigan MAT ITD 700) would produce a usable mass spectrum from 5 nmol of CO₂. In comparison, a typical CO₂ injection on a continuous flow IrMS would require 50 nmol.
Both the quadrupole mass filter and the quadrupole ion trap were developed in the 1950s (Paul and Steinwedel, 1956). The quadrupole ion trap consists of three electrodes arranged in such a manner that when radio-frequency (RF) fields and direct current (DC) potentials are applied to them, ions entering the space in between the electrodes may become trapped. In effect, ions in a range of mass to charge ratios (m/z) find stable elliptical orbits in three dimensions according to the RF and DC fields applied to the electrodes. Changing the fields causes ions of certain m/z to be unstable with respect to the trapping mechanism. These ions are then ejected axially from the ion trap and interact with an electron multiplier, which acts as the ion detector for this system. By ramping the amplitude of the RF field to specific values, ions of particular m/z are sequentially rendered unstable in the trap, reaching the electron multiplier at a certain time during the RF ramp. This timing of the RF ramp is crucial, as this related to the m/z of the ejected ions and hence a mass spectrum can be built up. The mass range can span 10 to 650 a.m.u, giving the ion trap a place in organic chemistry laboratories.

The ion trap is not as popular as the quadrupole mass filter ("quad") as a post-GC detector due to poorer quantitation and dynamic range. However, it has many advantages such as its size, sensitivity, and the ability for in-situ studies of ion-molecule reactions within the trap (Gevrey et al., 2000).

For the development of the mass spectrometer into an instrument suitable for isotope ratio detection, many parameters needed to be optimised. Work done in the PSSRI has taken the ion trap to give a precision of 5‰ in $\delta^{13}$C of CO$_2$ (Barber, 1998). As a working spaceflight model was not available during the course of the laboratory investigation, a commercial analogue of the Ion Trap was used to test the MODULUS configuration for quantitative analysis.

So far it has been shown that both the types of mass spectrometers (isotope ratio and ion trap) encountered during this project have specific uses, and one model of each type was available for the duration of the project. MODULUS comprises a GC-ion trap system with a combustion unit post-column (Figure 3.9). This approach has not been used for this project, as to study the
combustion catalyst itself requires a system geared to analysing the gases combusted, or quantity uncombusted. Therefore for this project, the combustion unit is upstream of the column in the GC-ion trap system. Both MS systems require measured amounts of test gases to pass over the catalysts at elevated temperatures. It would be useful for both of the mass spectrometers to have the same common gas inlet system. A block diagram of the proposed arrangement is shown in Figure 2.5. The decision was taken that a vacuum manifold with 6-port valves would transfer the gases from a vacuum system to a flowing carrier gas. The carrier gas (helium) then would transport the gases over the catalysts and to the mass spectrometers for detection.

![Figure 2.5 Simplified block diagram showing arrangement of instrument configuration](image)

### 2.4. The gas transfer manifold

Early catalyst investigations were underway by the author using the irMS before the ion trap was installed into the laboratory. For these early experiments the inlet system used a flowing helium supply to mix with the test gases in closed vessels. It was noted that using this approach on the Ion Trap as well would be less controllable than creating a custom-made common vacuum inlet system for both the irMS and the GC-ITD. Other advantages to having a common inlet system include:

- gas pressures can be easily measured
- test gases can be stored in volumes
- other gases can be tested by attaching lecture bottles to the vacuum system.
- sample preparation time is minimal

The vacuum manifold was assembled by the Open University S&T Workshops, and was designed by the author and Geraint Morgan (PSSRI). It comprised ¼" stainless steel pipework,
with welded sections to make the 3-way and 4-way pipe unions. A schematic of the system is shown in Figure 2.6. The vacuum system was attached to both rotary and turbomolecular pumps via different valves. The rotary pump (Edwards High Vacuum Pump 2) was also used as a backing pump for the turbomolecular pump (Balzers 56 l/s). A Penning gauge (Edwards – range $10^{-2} - 10^{-7}$ mbar) was placed between the turbomolecular pump and the vacuum manifold. The pumping system was protected by a trip circuit (designed and built in-house) which closed valves if pressures rose above a given value (typically $10^{-2}$ mbar).

The manifold comprised a mixture of manual and air-actuated valves to transfer gases selectively between parts of the vacuum line. Manually switchable valves (Nupro, SS-4H) allowed the connection of external glass or steel vessels via ¼" Swagelok™ fittings. The air-actuated valves (Nupro, SS-4BK) were also connected to the pipework by Swagelok™ connectors. Some portions of the line included VCR fittings, e.g. connection the turbomolecular pump. A cold

![Figure 2.6 Schematic diagram of vacuum inlet system for Ion Trap and isotope ratio mass spectrometers. The six-port valve is seen on the right of the diagram.](image)
finger allowed the condensation of gas mixtures required during some experiments. A 0-10 torr, Baratron (MKS Instruments) allowed the measurement of gas pressure within the manifold.

2.4.1. **Manifold valve system**

The air–actuated valves required a system of compressed air supply to be available. The system can be seen in Figure 2.7.

![Figure 2.7 Arrangement for switching of air actuated valves, by means of a compressed air system](image)

As the supply of air was also used by other instruments in the laboratory, shut-off regulators were attached at points which allowed isolation of the section for use on the vacuum line. Actuation with the Nupro SS-4BK valves occurs at 3-4 bar, therefore the final regulator was set to 5 bar. A 24V control box (designed and built in-house) allowed the control of individual solenoid air actuators (SMC Pneumatics).
2.4.2. Gas storage and transfer

CO and CH₄ were contained in storage units of a type described by Butterworth (1997), and shown as the CO or CH₄ aliquotter in Figure 2.6. Each of these consisted of a large volume (~700 cm³) filled to a pressure of the order of 2.5 bar (absolute) from an appropriate lecture bottle. A metal capillary (30 cm, ¹/₁₀") attached to the large volume bled the contents into a normally closed, air-actuated valve. This results in the small volume of the capillary and the connector to the valve, containing a small amount of the CH₄ or CO gas at the same pressure. Opening this valve into the evacuated manifold delivered gas to the sample loop. This relatively constant bleed rate from the large vessel dictated the quantity of gas available for expansion. If a large amount was required, then the valve to the manifold could be opened and the gas bled into it for the time required.

For CO₂ gas the delivery system was different due to cost constraints. Two large (~1 l each) steel vessels were attached to the manifold via air-actuated valves. A manual valve was placed on one of the vessels, which was filled to 3 bar with CO₂. The other vessel was used as an intermediary storage for the CO₂ expansion from the high pressure vessel.

Transferring the one of the test gases to the flowing helium carrier stream of the analytical systems was accomplished by using 6-port 2-way valves (Valco, NLV). Figure 2.8 shows how the valve was modified from conventional usage with two flowing systems to act as an interface between a static and a flowing system. One valve position Figure 2.8 (a) allows a closed loop to be connected to the vacuum line, while helium flows uninterrupted to the mass spectrometer system. In this position test gas can be loaded into the closed loop. The amount of gas could be calibrated by measuring the pressure and by knowing the volume of the loop. The Valco valve could then be switched (Figure 2.8 (b)), bringing the loop in-line with the gas flow and injecting the sample into the path of carrier gas flow. The test gas would then be transported toward either of the mass spectrometers by the helium carrier gas.
Figure 2.8 Valco valve arrangement to switch between vacuum and flowing gas streams. (a) shows the sample inject position and (b) shows the sample load position. The sample loop was either 0.1ml and $V_{\text{ms}}$ (mass spectrometer) or 2.0ml $V_{\text{it}}$ (ion trap).

Once the test gas has been flushed out of the loop, the loop remained filled with helium. As the valve was turned into its original loading position, this helium was expanded into the manifold and pumped away.

This attachment to the 6-port valve to the manifold was allowed to be easily removable, as an identical Valco valve also was able to be attached to the manifold at the same point, giving a choice of sample loop size. However, this second Valco valve was used to transfer 300 ml of air for atmospheric methane analyses (Chapter 6).

2.4.3. Isotope ratio mass spectrometer interface

Chapters 5 & 6 use the isotope ratio mass spectrometer using different sample introduction systems. Each has different configurations for analysing the analytes in question. However, both configurations were set up to analyse CO$_2$ that had been cryogenically trapped in a small loop on another Valco valve. After heating, the CO$_2$ is transported by helium to a water separator, and an open split inlet before heading to the ion source. This is shown in Figure 2.9.
It can be seen from Figure 2.9 that two capillaries (sample and reference) enter the ion source of the mass spectrometer. The reference gas inlet allows the controlled admission of He and CO$_2$ to flow into the source. This is accomplished by using an open split with two capillaries flowing gas into a tube closed on one end, and one capillary leading to the source. The helium capillary resides at the bottom of the tube, while the reference capillary resides half way up the tube. Flowing helium prevents air from entering the capillary. The mixture is controlled by vertical actuation of the position of the incoming CO$_2$ capillary. Moving the CO$_2$ capillary to the bottom of the tube results in CO$_2$ entering the reference capillary, and hence the ion source. Raising the position vents CO$_2$ to atmosphere.

**2.4.4. Methodology of irMS use**

In order to derive a $\delta^{13}$C value of an unknown sample, the ratios of ion beams (m/z 44-46) always have to be compared to beams of a reference with known isotopic ratios. The switching of the Valco valve in Figure 2.6 makes it possible to have one single injection per chromatogram. To calibrate the reference gas to measure this peak, a method was devised to
admit reference CO$_2$ for 20 seconds, twice, before the sample peak. This can be seen in Figure 2.10.

![Figure 2.10 Typical chromatogram trace from the IRMS. The first two wide peaks are reference gas (and are off scale), and the final peak is the sample.](image)

The precision of the instrument at any one time can be calculated by performing a method known as a “zero-enrichment”. This method usually involves repeated admissions of reference gas to the mass spectrometer, where statistical analysis of the calculated $\delta$ values gives a measurement of the precision. The sequence used in this project injected pulses of CO$_2$ reference gas consecutively to the ion source 8 (i.e. N=8) times for 20 seconds with a gap of 40 seconds between pulses. When the run is complete and delta values are calculated by comparing pulse N against pulse N+1, the latter set to be “zero” (i.e. a fixed isotope ratio set by the user in the software). An alternative method was to vary the pulse width of the reference gas. The first pair of peaks were set at 20 seconds each, the next pair 15, 10, 5 and the last pair 2 seconds. Any effect on $\delta^{13}$C with peak width is then apparent. Typical results from both zero-enrichment methods are seen in Figure 2.11. Figure 2.11 (a) shows the variation in the $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O measurements is lower when CO$_2$ pulses are 20 seconds wide, and more deviation in $\delta$ is seen from shorter pulses.
As can be seen from the first method of typical zero enrichment in Figure 2.11 (a), $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ is returned with much lower spread than $\delta^{18}\text{O}$. All of the 8 injections of CO$_2$ yielded $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ results within ± 0.1‰, where as the results of $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ were within ± 0.3‰. These values of precision were typical for the instrument when all components were functioning well. Figure 2.11 (b) also shows the results of the 10 CO$_2$ injections using the second zero-enrichment method. It can be seen that as the injections of CO$_2$ get shorter in time (with the later peaks), the precision of $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ decreases to over ± 0.5‰.

The shape of the CO$_2$ peak is controlled by the sublimation of sample CO$_2$ trapped under liquid N$_2$ at 77K, upstream of the inlet system. The heating of the loop is simply ambient heating from removal of the liquid N$_2$; no additional heating is applied to the loop. The heating rate then defines the sharpness of the peak. The peak width is an important parameter in the calculation of isotope values.

2.5. Mass Spectrometer Calibration

2.5.1. Calibration of the isotope ratio mass spectrometer

Quantitative calibration of mass spectrometers usually entails measuring the peaks from known amounts of CO$_2$ and comparing the detected peak areas. Complications arise when blank levels of CO$_2$ were detectable. Blanks can be quantified by injecting an empty sample loop. Minimising the blank can occupy some time when building transfer systems. Air (which includes CO$_2$) can enter a vacuum system if joints are not sealed to their best ability.
Swagelok™ joints can over time loosen and need tightening. This also holds true with connections to Valco valves and other connections (e.g. dead volume GC connections). $\delta^{13}C$ and $\delta^{18}O$ can be reported for blanks which may be useful if the amount is significant, and corrections applied to sample isotope ratios, using mass balance. For most of the experiments in the thesis the sample:blank ratio was >25 and often >100. Once blank sources were identified and removed, actual calibration could occur. A typical calibration sequence using CO₂ on the mass spectrometer can be seen in Figure 2.12 (a) where peak area is compared to amount of injected CO₂.

![Figure 2.12 (a) Typical quantity calibration of CO₂ injections. (b) $\delta^{13}C$ of CO₂ injected in (a)](image)

Observation of $\delta^{13}C$ results also show the reproducibility of the instrument. It can be seen from the injection series in Figure 2.12 (b) that greatest reproducibility in $\delta^{13}C$ occurs with the largest sizes and the smallest sizes of CO₂ injection. However, the difference of 2% in $\delta^{13}C$ from small sized injections was one factor that made larger (>20 nmol) injections preferable. This effect was also seen in subsequent calibration tests.

The calibration process was performed on several occasions over the project period. Although always linear, there was some variation in the gradient of the calibration line. Some problems were traced to the open-split interface. On inspection, the capillaries exact position in the split
could vary, producing no significant change in CO$_2$ yield, but a variability of up to 2% in $\delta^{13}$C in open-split tests (Baker, 1997).

### 2.5.2. Methodology of Ion Trap mass spectrometer use

As with the irMS system, a gas sample is loaded into the loop on a Valco valve attached to a vacuum system. The 0.1 ml sample (Figure 2.8) loop is then pulsed and the gas is then transported to the gas chromatograph, which is coupled to the ion trap mass spectrometer. Two test procedures used the ion trap: the GC testing process (Chapter 3) and the catalyst evaluation process (Chapter 4). An entire run can last up to 10 minutes, depending on flow characteristics of the catalyst, or the GC column installed. At the end of the process the Valco valve is switched, and the carrier gas pumped away, ready for the next sample. More details of the process for the individual tests are described in the relevant chapters.

### 2.5.3. Calibration of Ion Trap mass spectrometer

A similar calibration procedure to the irMS was attempted for the Ion Trap. Measured amounts of various gases were injected to the GC-ITD system peak and areas recorded. Peak areas were compared with injection amount and the correlation noted. Initial indication from gas injections led to the thought that the detector was behaving linearly. More data were collected and are shown in Figure 2.13. The difference in the sensitivity of the instrument to differing amounts of gas was then discovered. There appear to be two effects: loss of sensitivity at larger injections, and difference in response from different species.
Loss of sensitivity

Increasing the amount of material injected into the trap does not result in a linear increase in peak area. One problem is due to space charge, and in effect limits the dynamic detection range of the mass spectrometer. As more and more material in the trap is positively ionised, ion-ion repulsion becomes an important factor (Yost et al., 1987). This repulsion can also distort the RF fields operating in the trap, and hence cause the trap to behave non-ideally. The detector can be saturated (as can be seen in the CO₂ plot in Figure 2.13) when the ion density reaches a certain
limit. The solution employed in commercial instruments is to vary the ionisation time to for each microscan, and is termed AGC (Automatic Gain Control).

With AGC, as the amount of material detected increases, the ionisation time is reduced to limit the number of ions formed. A correction must then be applied to account for the reduced ionisation time. Using AGC can allow a linear response over 6 magnitudes (Yost et al., 1987). Although this feature was available for the commercial Ion Trap used in this thesis, the additional artefacts in the spectrum caused confusion. For example, once atmospheric leaks had been minimised, switching on the AGC function resulted in very large CO$_2$ and N$_2$ backgrounds, precisely the type of molecule the experiment was designed to detect. Thus, throughout experiments in this work, the AGC was off. As can be seen from Figure 2.13, the loss of sensitivity is most pronounced during large gas injections. At lower injection pressures, the curvature showing loss of response is less visible, and the linearity appears to be good (Figure 2.14).
Figure 2.14 Same quantity calibration experiment as Figure 2.13, but only showing lower pressure injections. Trendlines are based on the complete dataset as in Figure 2.13, not this subset

Mass-dependent response

The other effect in Figure 2.13 shows a difference in response from different ions. Lighter ions appear to produce a stronger signal than heavier ones. One can see that CO (m/z 28) and air (78% m/z 28) appear to have a very similar response. This effect has its roots in the manner of the Ion Trap storage system. During a scan, a voltage is applied to store the ions within the trap. This voltage increases at a set rate, and at certain voltages, ions of a particular mass unit are rendered unstable within the trap. These unstable ions are ejected, and interact with the
detector. It is the time that species are stored in the trap which defines the mass selectivity. As the voltage increases, ions of greater mass become unstable and are then ejected. The time involved in the ramping decrees that higher mass ions exist and are trapped for a longer period of time. This allows greater potential for higher mass ions to incur ion-molecule reactions. Protonation from $\text{H}_3\text{O}^+$ may occur, producing a $\text{CO}_2\text{H}^+$ ion of mass 45, although this was rarely seen. It is more likely that the reaction is charge transfer: $\text{CO}_2^+ + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O}^+$. Water, of which some may be ionised by the EI process, will always be present in the ITD system, leading to the reaction above, the net result of which is the removal of $\text{CO}_2^+$ ($m/z$ 44) from the trap over time. This can be seen in Figure 2.15, where a $\text{CO}_2$ coming out of a GC column coincides with an increase in the background water quantity. This evidence of the reaction above.

Another possible explanation for the lack of response in high-mass ions is the influence of storage mass (Barber, 1998), but this is beyond the scope of this thesis.

As with the isotope ratio mass spectrometer, the sensitivity of the instrument changed with use. Unlike the irMS where the sensitivity changed by no more than 20%, the ITD had variations spanning an order of magnitude, largely due to the response of the electron multiplier. To make sure the ITD was working efficiently, self-testing and calibration software was run. The consequence of the irreproducibility in the ITD was quantitative comparisons of peak areas.
taken at different times may be invalid. However, the ITD's major use was in the comparison of the relative amounts of CO$_2$ and uncombusted material (Chapter 4), and in the chronological separation of volatile compounds (Chapter 3), and there were experiments carried over short time intervals during which the sensitivity remained constant.
3. GAS CHROMATOGRAPHY AND SPACE QUALIFICATION

3.1. Introduction

It is mandatory for any instrument on board a spacecraft to be tested against possible failure. A principal source of failure tends to be when the object is undergoing the mechanical stresses of launch. This chapter details the methods whereby such tests were carried out on various individual elements of the MODULUS system. The concept of gas chromatography (GC) will be discussed. The commercial vibration table used for the mechanical testing will be shown, as will the laboratory system for analysing the behaviour of the gas chromatography columns. The recommendations to the MODULUS design team from data gathered by the experiments are given at the end of the chapter.

3.1.1. Qualification requirements for Rosetta

Any spacecraft, whether manned or unmanned, will undergo stresses under the harsh conditions a launch vehicle must impose for the acceleration to escape velocity. Delicate instrumentation in terrestrial laboratories rarely undergo these stresses, hence the adaptation of the GC-MS for space use must explore the question of mechanical stability. The extreme vibration on the launch can potentially cause havoc with capillary columns, valves, mechanical structure, cabling and any material join. The questions this experiment will address are:

1. whether a capillary column could mechanically survive launch
2. whether gas will still flow as normal through the capillary
3. whether the retention characteristics of the column have been impaired
4. which column(s) are appropriate for the chosen application in MODULUS
In addition to survivability with respect to launch, there are many more parameters for qualification, for instance radiation, thermal and electrical properties must also be tested. Similar components present in other space missions may have already been space qualified, and hence may not need as thorough tests. For example, NASA’s Cassini mission contains a GC-quadrupole mass spectrometer system for the analysis of composition of Saturn’s system (e.g. Sternberg et al., 1999). The GCMS system is known to be in excess of 17 kg, and uses between 40 and 70 W, which is almost an order of magnitude greater than MODULUS. Discussions with the MODULUS team have indicated that no components within the science portion of the Cassini mission are utilised on MODULUS.

At the time of writing, there are no published data for space qualification or vibration testing of capillary columns.

3.1.2. Survey of gas chromatography - mass spectrometry in space

Although GCs and MSs are very often linked in terrestrial laboratories, their space heritage is less obvious. Many planetary explorers have previously flown GCs with non mass-specific detectors. Similarly, many probes have had mass spectrometers containing an inlet system that directly admitted the sample to the ion source, with no chromatographic separation. In many cases this would lead to confusion in the mass spectra, where isobaric species are interfering. Nevertheless, in some cases enough was known about the gas mixture that this confusion could be minimised.

Early manned spacecraft flights required the analysis of the build up of potential toxic gases in the closed systems of the capsules themselves. Gas Chromatography was first used in space in these systems, and also later used to examine and test systems which reportedly removed these mixtures from the closed cabin atmosphere (Toliver and Morris, 1966). The first use of GC on board a probe destined for another Solar System body were those used in the Viking landers in 1976. Later utilisation was on the Pioneer Venus mission in 1978, which had GC columns and
mass spectrometers, but not linked to each other. Later Soviet missions to Venus (Venera and Vega) also carried GC systems.

The only coupling of GC columns to mass spectrometer inlets have been in the Viking Landers (Biemann et al., 1977) and the Cassini-Huygens mission (Sternberg et al., 1999) launched in 1997. Within a few years (at the time of writing) Rosetta’s MODULUS (and COSAC and CHARGE instruments (Raulin et al., 1999)) will join these two missions in having GC-MS systems although configurations, and target compounds, will be different.

Viking had two experiments that contained GC units: the GC-MS experiment and the Gas Exchange experiment. Viking’s goal was to identify the compounds present in the atmosphere on Mars and evolved compounds from pyrolised or heated soil. The mass spectrometer was of sector type, using H₂ as a carrier gas through the packed 2 m column (Biemann et al., 1977). As organic analysis was the major investigation, the stationary phase⁴ (polymetaphenoxyline on 2,6-diphenyl-β-phenylene oxide, or poly MPE-Tenax) enabled separation of alcohols, hydrocarbons and amines. The choice of stationary phase also maximised the separation of water and CO₂ from organic compounds, and was designed to be mechanically and thermally compatible with space flight. Scanning by the MS was undertaken every 10 seconds, with a mass range m/ξ 10-220 and a resolution near 200. Temperature programming was required so that the volume of data recorded was minimised, as little tape recorder space was available. The column was held at 50°C for 10 min and ramped to 200°C at 8.3°C/min, and held at this temperature to the end of the analysis. The holding period could be switched between 18, 36 or 54 minutes. No organic compounds of martian origin were found at detection limits of ppm.

The scanning mass spectrometer also had an inlet to allow sampling of the Martian atmosphere directly, as an ion pump was present to maintain vacuum. Valves opened from the atmosphere into a sample chamber, where optional scrubbers in separate cavities could remove two problematic compounds (Owen et al., 1977). Magnesium perchlorate was used to remove

⁴ Material that enables separation of compounds. See 3.2.1 for details.
water, while carbon monoxide was oxidised to CO₂, and absorbed by LiOH which also removed ambient CO₂. The removal of CO was to eliminate the risk of isobaric interference when analysing for the presence of nitrogen. Results from the instruments showed the atmosphere being made up primarily of CO₂ (95%), with N₂, Ar, O₂, CO and H₂O as minor constituents, while trace compounds included Ne, Kr, Xe and O₃ (Owen et al., 1977). Thanks to this instrument, the correlation between Martian atmosphere and glass inclusions within SNC meteorites gave evidence that these meteorites must have had Mars as the parent body (Bogard and Johnson (1983), Becker and Pepin, (1984)). This has sparked debate whether the organic compounds and microscopic fossil-like features found in the Martian meteorite ALH84001 could have been formed from biogenic processes on the Martian surface (McKay et al., 1996). Another view is that they could have originated from contamination while on Earth (Becker et al., 1997).

Viking’s other GC unit was part of the Gas-Exchange eXperiment (GEX) (Oyama and Berdhal, 1977). The purpose of this experiment was to examine if any changes occurred in the concentration of metabolic gases above a soil sample. The soil was treated with a nutrient solution or was incubated with humidity. Any terrestrial microbial activity would of course metabolise the nutrients and produce waste gases. The gas detection system involved coupling two packed columns (containing Porapak Q) with a thermal conductivity detector (including one gas stream as reference for the Thermal Conductivity Detector, or T.C.D.) with helium as carrier gas. Operating conditions were set to 13.5 ml/min at 24°C, giving rise to good separation of permanent gases: H₂, N₂, O₂, Kr, CO₂, CH₄. The experiment found that N₂, CO₂, O₂ and Ar were evolved on addition of water (with and without nutrient) to the soil samples. Oxygen evolution was associated with decomposition of superoxides (of Group I & II elements) within the soil. N₂, CO₂, and Ar were thought to originate from soil desorption caused by water vapour. Subsequent CO₂ evolution from recharges were thought to be form oxidation of organics present in the nutrient by Fe₂O₃ in the soil.
During December 1978 many probes, US and Soviet, entered the Venus atmosphere. Five mass spectrometers and two GC systems were sent to study the upper atmosphere and the lower atmosphere including the surface. Mass spectrometry of the upper atmosphere was carried out on the US Pioneer probes, where the atmosphere directly entered the ion source of the MS unit (Hoffman and Hodges, 1980). The relative pressure was low enough for this to work efficiently (in the region of 0.1 bar). In the lower atmosphere this was not possible as atmospheric pressure increased up to 100 bar. The pressure drop required (up to 10 orders of magnitude) for the MS was provided by a leak, so that samples entered the ion source at manageable $10^5$ mbar region (the MS was actively pumped). Pioneer’s GC system consisted of packed GC columns with Porapak N and poly-divinyl benzene respectively as the stationary phases (Oyama et al., 1980). The instrument was a modified version of that flown on the Viking’s GEX, and used helium as a carrier gas. The detector was a T.C.D. and the mode of operation was isothermal at two temperatures; 18 and 62°C. The system was able to inject the atmosphere and sample it directly. The Venusian atmosphere was constantly purged through a sample loop attached to a valve arrangement similar to a 6-port system. Hence switching the valve caused sample gas to enter the column, similar to the MODULUS laboratory analogue described in this chapter. Again, using this column arrangement allowed the separation of permanent gases.

The Soviet Venera probes contained both GC instruments and mass spectrometers. The GC instrument was called Sigma, in which 3 packed columns were placed, each contained a polysorb molecular sieve stationary phase (Gelman et al., 1980). These could be placed in series or parallel depending on the mode of operation, and were used isothermally at 70°C. The detector used was a Neon Ionization detector. The results from Pioneer’s and Venera’s mass spectrometers and GC systems were broadly comparable, all giving N$_2$ (2.5-4.5%) as the next major species in the CO$_2$ atmosphere, with minor constituents of He, Ar, O$_2$, CO, SO$_2$, H$_2$O, Ne and Kr also being detected. Technology used in this experiment was later modified for the Vega mission in 1985, where again 3 columns were packed with Porapak QS + N and Porapak
The detectors on Sigma-3 were a helium ionisation detector, a T.C.D. and two electron capture detectors (E.C.D.) in parallel.

With this being the current complement of planetary explorer’s GC instruments, it will be interesting to see the results from Cassini-Huygens as it has the first ever capillary column used in planetary exploration. Cassini’s GC-MS system carries three columns; a carbon molecular sieve packed column for the analysis of volatiles, a capillary column for light hydrocarbons up to C₃, and a second capillary column for heavier hydrocarbons and nitriles (Sternberg et al., 1999). A packed column was chosen over the more standard PLOT (Porous layer open tubular) capillary column for the analysis of volatiles, probably due to the thinking at the time that PLOT columns were not suitable in space due to poor mechanical stability. Any vibrations can loosen the particles (even handling in terrestrial laboratories) present in the columns, and hence block gas flow and cause retention characteristics to be compromised.

For GC-MS units in future missions the choice of column type and phase is now limited by other means. A packed column would need greater head pressure for comparable (to a capillary column) chromatographic separation, a longer analysis time per sample. MODULUS could not use any packed columns as carrier gas pressure would need to be greater or equal to the maximum supplied by the tank regulator. Flow rates also need to be greater for optimum separation (of the order of 20 ml/min), leading to the selection of a different detector, as ion traps cannot trap effectively at such flow rates.

### 3.2. The theory behind Gas Chromatography

A mixture of chemical species can be separated by an array of techniques; some require a chemical change of the compounds and others utilise purely physical processes. Chromatography is the method whereby a mixture of components can be separated by distributing these analytes between two phases, one mobile and the other static. The *mobile* phase (e.g. a solvent) moves in one direction in contact across the *stationary* phase. The mobile phase can be any fluid, whereas the stationary phase can be a solid, liquid or even a gel. In gas
chromatography, the mobile phase is known as the carrier gas, and is usually hydrogen, helium or nitrogen. This section explains the nature of the separation process, and illustrates the ability for chromatography to be fundamental in analytical science.

3.2.1. Partitioning of components

To demonstrate the separation process, one can imagine a mixture of two compounds entering a GC column in one ideal pulse. Consider the situation when component $A$, which does not interact with the column coating and a second component $B$, which does. Both $A$ and $B$ are forced through the column by the carrier gas. The relative concentrations of these components at certain times across the column can be shown by the simplified view in Figure 3.1.

Component $A$, as it travels nearly same speed as the carrier gas, shows its concentration as a gaussian across a portion of the column. The gaussian shape is due to diffusion of the gas pulse while travelling. Component $B$, having an interaction with the stationary phase, spends a portion of its time in the phase. Its concentration profile along the length is also a gaussian.
curve, but its width is far greater. When eluted, this results in a greater temporal width compared to the peak of component A. On examination of peak maxima, one finds they are at different points along the column, giving rise to separation. The degree of separation varies with a number of parameters, including column temperature, carrier gas flow rate, and stationary phase material.

The interaction between analytes and the stationary phase is a process called partitioning. Each component's molecules passing through a capillary column will adsorb onto and desorb from, the stationary phase repeatedly. While in the mobile phase the components travel mostly at the same velocity, but with some small variation. When in the stationary phase, the molecules are motionless with respect to the column. All the solutes spend an equal amount of time in the mobile phase, but different solutes can spend different amounts of time in the stationary phase. Those species highly attracted to the stationary phase (strongly retained) will spend a longer time in the column than those that have a lower attraction (weakly retained) will. The weakly retained compounds will come out of the column (elute) earlier than the strongly retained compounds.

The degree of interaction between the analyte and stationary phase can be expressed in terms of the partition coefficient, $K$, as the ratio between the equilibrium concentrations of a solute in the stationary and mobile phase during the partitioning process:

$$K = \frac{c_s}{c_M}$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.1)

where $c_s$ and $c_M$ are the equilibrium concentrations in the stationary and mobile phases respectively. The value of $K$ is dependent on the temperature and the stationary phase itself. A higher value of $K$ implies a greater affinity for the solute with that specific phase at a specific temperature. On sending a mixture of analytes through a GC column differences in physical (including isotopic differences) and chemical properties of the components result in each having a different value of $K$, giving rise to separation from each other.
3.2.2. Retention and resolution

In general analytical chemistry, one tries to aim for the sharpest peak possible in the GC chromatogram, so that closely eluting peaks appear distinctly with no overlap. This maximises the signal to noise ratio, and increases the potential of detection of minor components.

![Diagram of chromatogram](image)

**Figure 3.2** A typical chromatogram, with one non-interacting component, and two differently interacting components

In Figure 3.2, a hypothetical mixture of three components is injected onto a GC column simultaneously. Two of the components interact with the column, and one does not. The component that elutes first did not interact with the stationary phase, is not retained, hence it has a partition coefficient of zero. Little peak broadening is observed with this compound as a result of transport down the column. The two other peaks elute sometime later and are separate (each having different values of K), and are perfectly resolved, i.e. it can be seen that the end of the first peak and the start of the second do not overlap. The time taken for each peak's maxima to elute from the column is termed the *retention time*. The retention time of a compound is measured and can lead to identification of the individual species when non-specific detectors (e.g. flame ionisation detector, or F.I.D.) are used.

Another measure of retention is to calculate what fraction of time a compound spends in the *stationary* phase of the column. This is termed the Retention Factor (k). To calculate this factor, one needs to know how much time components spend in the *mobile* phase. This time is the
same for all compounds, as they all travel at the same rate as the carrier gas, and is termed the gas hold up time. In Figure 3.1, this is the time taken for the first peak \((t_{m})\) to elute. In many columns methane is used due to its insolubility in the stationary phases used for organic analyses\(^5\). The retention times of two retained peaks are described as \(t_{R1}\) and \(t_{R2}\). The time differences between each peak and the unretained peak \((t_{m})\) are then defined as \(t'_{R1}\) and \(t'_{R2}\). The retention factor, \(k\), is therefore given by:

\[
k = \frac{t_{R} - t_{M}}{t_{M}} = \frac{t'_{R}}{t_{M}}
\]

The retention factor gives relative information on a peak’s retention, not absolute information. Other retention measures (e.g. retention indices) can be created but are beyond the scope of this thesis.

The separation of any two peaks can also be measured. Due to the width of peaks it is possible (and common) that two peaks may be separated, but not resolved, i.e. the peaks may still overlap. The absolute separation is the time difference between two peak maxima, in the above example this is \((t_{R2} - t_{R1})\). A relative amount of separation can also be described as the separation factor, \(\alpha\):

\[
\alpha = \frac{k_{2}}{k_{1}}
\]

where \(k_{2}\) and \(k_{1}\) are the retention factors of the first and second peak respectively.

Two peaks can be said to be completely resolved if there is baseline separation between them. Resolution \((R)\) can be measured by;

\[
R = 2 \frac{t_{R2} - t_{R1}}{w_{b1} + w_{b2}}
\]

\(^5\) Unfortunately for volatile gas analysis columns, methane is retained; and even noble gases have some retention. This means any measure of \(t_{m}\) to be an estimate.
where \( w_{b1} \) and \( w_{b2} \) are the width of the first and second peaks (in units of time) at the base of the peak respectively. A resolution of 1.5 or greater would imply there was baseline separation of the two peaks. Any lower value would imply peak overlap. This would introduce errors if one used integrated area as a method to determine relative amounts. It is of paramount importance for stable isotope mass spectrometry that peaks do not overlap.

Other measures of peak separation are also used. Percent resolution (\( % \)) is calculated as the ratio of the valley height to the total peak height. One can also measure the dispersion of the peak from the statistical nature of the Gaussian peak shape. Resolution of 1.5 would be equal to \( 6\sigma \) where \( \sigma \) is the standard deviation of a Gaussian distribution.

\[
\begin{align*}
R &= 0.84 \\
% &= 50 \\
R &= 1.50 \\
% &= 100 \\
R &= 1.99 \\
% &= 100
\end{align*}
\]

Figure 3.3 An illustration of peak resolution in terms of \( R \), and percent resolution, from the overlap of two identical peaks with different retention times. \( R \) = peak resolution, \( % \) = percent resolution

### 3.2.3. Column efficiency

As stated previously, it is almost always advantageous to have sharp peaks when compounds elute from capillary columns. A column that produces sharper peaks (under identical conditions) is said to be more efficient for a particular analyte. The efficiency of a column can be measured in terms of the number of theoretical plates. The concept of the theoretical plates is made in comparison to distillation columns, where a column with more (physical) plates present produce fractions with better separation of closely boiling substances. The number of theoretical plates in the column (\( N \)) can be calculated from a peak’s retention time (\( t_R \)) and standard deviation (\( \sigma \)) from the equation:
\[ N = \left( \frac{t_R}{\sigma} \right)^2 = 16 \left( \frac{t_R}{w_p} \right)^2 \] (3.5)

The smaller the width of a peak, the smaller the standard deviation, leading to a higher value of \( N \). The value of \( N \) does not take into account the gas hold up time. For peaks with a small retention factor, the value of \( N \) will be high, although the retention by the column was small. For these peaks, the effective number of theoretical plates can be used, \( N_e \). This is calculated in the same way as in equation 3.5, but \( t_R^* \) is substituted for \( t_R \). The total number of plates in a column is dependent on the length of the column, so a measurement independent of column length is useful. This concept is called the plate height, and is the equivalent to the distance along the column occupied by one theoretical plate, and is calculated by,

\[ H = \frac{L}{N} \] (3.6)

where \( L \) is the length of the column. A smaller number for \( H \), implies a higher number of \( N \), therefore sharper peaks.

### 3.3. Gas Chromatography in practice

For Gas Chromatography, two types of stationary phase are used; packed columns and wall coated capillary columns. Packed columns are short (order of 1 m) lengths of \( \frac{1}{4} \) inch steel or glass tubing containing a solid which can continuously absorb and desorb gases passed over it. Zeolites are common materials for this purpose. Capillary columns are longer lengths (10 to 30 m) of fine, flexible fused silica (or deactivated stainless steel) tubes with diameters of \(<1 \) mm. Capillary columns contain similar materials for the separation of the gases, but these must be bonded to the inside of the silica tube resulting in a very fine layer of material. Recently, manufacturers have created capillary columns that now contain packed material instead of a bonded compound. These columns have particularly high number of theoretical plates but require very high head pressures for operation which are out of the scope for MODULUS.
GCs are rarely used in isolation; rather a detector is usually connected to the outlet which records the time taken for the components of a sample to emerge. Many GCs are connected to non-mass selective (and inexpensive) detectors e.g. Flame-Ionisation Detector (F.I.D.) and Electron-Capture Detector (E.C.D.), which measure retention time vs. signal strength. Identification of individual compounds is done by comparing chromatograms to reference ones made under similar, if not identical conditions, with known standard mixtures. This may cause problems, as some interpretation (or even re-calibration) maybe needed if a sample was analysed under non-standard conditions. Alternatively, mass spectrometers can give detailed mass spectra to show the molecular weight of sample compounds. Isotope Ratio Mass Spectrometry (irMS) cannot alone give identification of compounds as preparative chemistry changes the chemical composition of a species to a specific target analyte e.g. combustion of organic matter to CO$_2$ in carbon isotope analyses. If necessary, Ion Traps or quadrupole mass spectrometers can sample a part of the gas stream entering an irMS, which can then give additional identification of the original sample compounds. Alternatively, a small portion of the original sample would be analysed independently by GCMS, then a larger portion by irMS.

### 3.3.1. Stationary phase types

Today’s most common stationary phases for capillary columns are polysiloxanes with a variety of functional groups. These are optimised for high molecular weight hydrocarbon analyses, which is the most widespread GC application. Common functional groups utilised are methyl, phenyl and cyanopropyl groups. MODULUS requires volatile gas separation, which needs a different type of phase. Volatile gas separations can be undertaken by molecular sieves or zeolites, or alumina-based columns. These phases act as adsorbents and are given the title of PLOT (Porous Layer Open Tube) columns. The term open-tube designates an open-tubed capillary as opposed to packed capillary column. A porous layer is etched on or in the column before adding the coat of polymer. The porous layer itself also acts as a stationary phase, since particle size and shape can increase the selectivity of specific compounds. Due to the etching process, PLOT columns are perceived to be structurally weak, and manufacturers request that
on installation of such a column into a GC system, no mechanical stress, strain or vibration is applied to the column.

Other types of columns include Wall-Coated Open-Tube (WCOT) which are the most common. A thin film of the phase, usually polysiloxane based, is coated onto the inside of the column wall. The film thickness will have an impact on the retention capability, as a thicker film gives a larger total volume for the distribution of solute, which would make an analyte take more time for equilibration. Columns with thicker films would also result in longer retention times per analyte, but decrease the column efficiency. Films are generally <1 \( \mu \text{m} \) thick, as thicker films are unstable with respect to forming droplets.

Packed capillary columns are the capillary equivalent to packed glass or steel columns, and display similar properties. Flow dynamics of gas within these columns is different due to obstructions within the flow path. These columns are not yet widely commercially available, and are currently used as a research tool (e.g. Shariff et al., 1996). Support coated open-tubular columns are so-called as instead of a thin film of stationary phase, a support is finely dispersed...
onto the column wall. Similarly to PLOT types this gives greater phase volume and stability is improved.

3.3.2. Pressure drop and gas velocity

In order that any gas may flow, there must be a pressure drop along the length of the column. The conditions of gas flow are controlled by the difference in absolute pressure between the entrance and the exit of the column. A greater pressure drop along the column creates an increase in the average flow rate of the carrier gas. A faster flow rate reduces the time taken for components to elute, but this has a drawback; the components may not have spent enough time in the stationary phase to achieve separation and resolution. Conversely, if a flow rate is so low that molecular diffusion then dominates, peaks appear to be very wide, and resolution is lost. Therefore, it follows that there must be an optimum flow rate for the carrier gas, to maximise the efficiency of the column. The optimum velocity is dependent on the solute, carrier gas, column temperature, dimensions, and stationary phase.

![Figure 3.5 Curve of plate height vs. average (idealised) carrier gas velocity along the column (known as the Van Deemter plot). The minimum plate height corresponds to the most efficient flow rate of the column. H can be expressed in mm, and u in cm/s](image-url)
From Figure 3.5, plate height is shown against carrier gas velocity. The lower the plate height is, the more efficient the column is, such that the minimum value corresponds to the optimal carrier gas velocity. Plate height is calculated in theory by use of the Golay equation:

\[
H = \frac{B}{\bar{u}} + C\bar{u}
\]  

(3.7)

where \(\bar{u}\) is the carrier gas average velocity, and B and C represent the contributions from longitudinal gas-gas diffusion and resistance-to-mass transfer, respectively. Both of these processes lead to band broadening in open-tubular columns. The values of the terms B and C are affected by the physico-chemical properties of the solute, the carrier gas and the stationary phase. The discussion of the equations describing these terms is beyond the scope of this thesis.

In practise, the carrier gas linear velocity is set to be 1.5 to 2 times the optimum velocity, since little efficiency is lost but time is saved in the analysis. An added advantage is that if the velocity is set to above the optimum, any minor variation in velocity (e.g. as a result of temperature programming) will not result in loss of separation. The gradient of the curve in Figure 3.5 implies that below the optimum velocity separation will be impaired. Different carrier gases have different Van Deemter curves (as seen in Figure 3.6), with H2 having the greatest efficiency at the highest flow rate. Unfortunately, H2 comes with safety considerations making it unsuitable for MODULUS.
The pressure drop across a column is defined as the pressure difference between the entrance and exit of the column. Carrier gas pressure is set via a regulator upstream of the column. At the exit of the column is a detector, of which most types (e.g. F.I.D. and T.C.D.) are at atmospheric pressure. Mass spectrometers are a special case, as the column exit reaches into a chamber at vacuum. Therefore in both cases, the exit pressure is fixed, and one can only control the pressure drop by adjusting the head pressure of the carrier gas supply.

Figure 3.6 Van Deemter plots for $N_2$, $H_2$, He for n-heptadecane at 175°C. Column used: 25m x 0.25mm i.d., 0.4µm OV-101 methylsilicone on fused silica. Source: Hinshaw and Ettre (1994)

Figure 3.7 Illustration of the pressure drop along an open-tubular column, where $p_i$ is inlet pressure, $p_o$ is outlet pressure, $Δp$ is pressure drop, $u_i$ is inlet velocity, $u_o$ outlet velocity, and $\bar{u}$ (barred) is mean velocity.
On the GC Ion trap system (Figure 3.9), there was a mass flow controller, set to 1 standard c.c. per minute (sccm), and a clockface gauge located downstream, to measure pressure at the head of the column. As \( p_0 \) in the Ion Trap Detector is near zero (10^{-3} mbar) there was another requirement that the inlet pressure of the column must be greater than 1 bar (otherwise there is great potential for air to leak into the column inlet). To minimise atmospheric leaks the inlet pressure (and hence gas flow rate) had to be increased, such that the GC columns properties were being measured to the right of the Van Deemter curve. It was not possible to use the columns at the optimal velocity.

### 3.3.3. Column Conditioning

Before first use, and whenever a column had been unused for some time, it required conditioning. A typical conditioning process involves gradually heating the column (with carrier gas flowing through) to its maximum operating temperature (typically 300°C), and holding that temperature for a few hours, then cooling to room temperature gradually. This process minimises the baseline signal due to column bleed at the detector. All the columns were conditioned prior to testing.

### 3.4. Laboratory procedures

#### 3.4.1. Experiment summary

The analogue of the MODULUS sample analysis system (as introduced in Chapter 2) consists of a GC oven (Varian 3400) coupled via a standard transfer line to a commercial Ion Trap detector (Finnigan MAT ITD 700). The overall experiment is described in greater detail in section 3.4.3.
Several columns were shortlisted to be tested for the four properties as mentioned in section 3.1.1. Instead of using a full size 30 m columns, 10 m portions were used, to examine if separations could be affected with these shorter columns, potentially saving space and mass for the spacecraft instrument. A gas mixture (Alltech) containing CO₂, CH₄, CO, N₂, O₂, H₂ and He was injected using a 6-port valve, with the ITD measuring elution time and peak separation. Isothermal injections were repeated at various temperatures, ranging from -30° to +30°C. Sub-ambient temperatures were attained by using a liquid nitrogen cryogenic facility fitted to the GC oven.

Better separation of components mean the column is of greater benefit to MODULUS. Separation of components without requiring cooling to -30°C is also an advantage as this extends the useful lifetime of the mission. The testing temperature range mirrors the expected operation temperature. The separation of CO₂ and CH₄ is crucial for isotope ratio measurements by the MODULUS ion trap. Also required is the separation of N₂ and CO, both of which have the same molecular mass.

Once GC retention was determined, the columns were vibration tested to simulate an Ariane V launch. On return, columns were re-conditioned and the above procedure was repeated to note any change in retention behaviour.

3.4.2. Vibration Experiment details

The vibration facility available to MODULUS was based at the Rutherford Appleton Laboratory (RAL) in Oxfordshire, UK. RAL are partners in the MODULUS programme.
The columns were mounted on an aluminium baseplate (approx 50x30x3 cm) which was bolted to the vibration table. A capillary column cage (Finnigan MAT, diameter 20 cm) was used to hold two columns at once and was screwed to the baseplate, on which other MODULUS components (valves) were also attached. An accelerometer (Endevco type 7254A-100) was used to feedback to the control equipment to measure instantaneous acceleration. Two separate sweeps were used, a sinusoidal acceleration\(^6\) peaking at 20g and a random noise sweep, set to 20 g r.m.s. with a peak of 60 g. Frequencies ranged from 5 to 150 Hz for the sine sweep and 20

\(^6\) The term g used here is in reference to multiples of Earth's acceleration due to gravity
to 2000 Hz in the random test. Maximum travel of the unit was 20.5 mm. Both sweeps were repeated a further two times as the baseplate was re-oriented so vibration occurred in each of the three spatial dimensions. These test specifications are given in ESA document RO-EST-RS-3002/EID A, Issue: Draft 2. The vibration test was referenced as AIV-98-055-VIB (RAL internal report).

### 3.4.3. Laboratory analogue of MODULUS

![Diagram of the GC, Ion Trap and injection system used for chromatographic column testing](image)

A schematic representation of the GC-ITD system is shown in Figure 3.9. The helium cylinder (200 bar, 99.995% purity) was set to 4 bar on the outlet of the regulator. Downstream, there were 4 carrier gas purifiers, comprising of a water trap, a hydrocarbon trap, an oxygen trap (all from Alltech) and finally a CO₂ trap/getter (GC50 - SAES). Flowing purified helium was split into 3 paths via the use of Swagelok™ T-pieces (North London Valves {NLV}), 2 of which supplied gas to the isotope mass spectrometer system (sample and reference gas flows independent). A mass flow controller (Aalborg) could set a helium flow of between 0-10 sccm. A pressure gauge (zeroed at 1bar) was placed inline at this point. Further downstream was the...
sample loop, a 6-port 2-way Valco switching valve connected to a vacuum line (Figure 2.5) where sample introduction took place.

Switching the Valco valve forced carrier gas through a 0.1 ml sample loop (Figure 2.7), carrying the gas mixture towards the GC. The junction between $\frac{1}{16}$" stainless steel tubing to <1 mm diameter fused silica capillary was made by a SGE zero dead volume union.

A transfer line connected the column exiting the gas chromatograph to the Ion Trap inlet. The capillary column passed through the heated transfer line, to a rubber seal on the edge of the Ion trap inlet. For accurate positioning of the end of the column inside the Ion Trap source, the GC end of the column needed 431 mm of column inside of the transfer line. Graphite Vespel ferrules (Scientific Glassware Equipment, Australia) made sure that once the nut was tightened the position was held until the column was removed. Inaccurate positioning of the column end reduces the efficiency of the electron-impact ionisation process, and had an effect on the performance of the ion trap.

A pressurised liquid N₂ dewar supplied a cryogen to cool the GC column to sub-ambient temperatures. A cryogenic on-off valve linked to the GC oven thermometer controlled the entry of N₂. Only a few minutes were required for the oven to cool to -30°C.

A Compaq 386 PC was attached to Finnigan MAT ITD 700 mass spectrometer, which contained the DOS-based Ion Trap Data System software. A description of the operation and features of ion trap mass spectrometry is presented in Chapter 2. Details relating to the operation of the Finnigan MAT ITD 700 and its ITMS software are given in Chapter 4.

### 3.4.4. Procedure

Each GC column was installed into the GC-ITD system in turn. The retention times of each component in the volatile gas mixture was recorded. The temperature of the GC column was varied between +30°C and -30°C and the dependence of retention time with temperature was noted. Each run was carried out isothermally. Each column was then vibration tested and
returned. The columns were re-installed into the GC-ITD and the gas injections were repeated over the same temperature range. The temperature of the transfer line linking the GC to the ITD was set to 50°C.

For GC tests the gas used was Scotty Mix 234 (Alltech) containing the following: 5% CH₄, 5% CO₂, 5% CO, 5% N₂, 5% O₂, 4% H₂, with helium making up the balance. The steel vacuum system allowed introduction of controlled quantities of gas into the manifold, where they were expanded to fill the sample injection loop of the Valco valve (see Chapter 2).

Before the 6-port Valco valve was switched, the data system on the Ion Trap was arranged to acquire spectral data and made ready for introduction of the sample. At injection, data collection was started, and the pressure of the gas in the sample loop was noted. In general, the 6-port valve was not switched back until the whole of the sample had been eluted and the peaks measured, as potential disruptions in the gas flow were found to impair peak shapes. As is shown in Chapter 5 this was particularly relevant when working with larger volumes.

Data were acquired by setting the ITD software to perform a full mass scan, from 10 to 90 a.m.u., with no minimum data threshold. Data collection was set to 2 scans per second, a frequency which was found to give sufficient definition of peaks without using excessive quantities of computer memory. The acquisition was stopped when the slowest component of the original mixture was eluted and detected.

Four columns were selected and tested:

- Hewlett-Packard PLOT Q
- Chrompack SilicaPLOT
- J&W Scientific CarbonPLOT
- Restek Molsieve 5A PLOT

Although all the columns were PLOT types, the Restek Molsieve column had molecular sieve 5A as the column coating, whilst the other 3 had the polymers in each of the columns’ stationary phases (all different). Peak retention times were measured for the individual components in the
test gas mixture. The Ion Trap was unable to detect hydrogen and helium, but all the other components of the test matrix were detected.

3.5. Chromatography results

Results were collated to compare the behaviour of each column before and after vibration. Retention characteristics are also noted. A summary of the aims of the chapter and the associated results are shown in Table 3.2. A more detailed breakdown of the performance of the columns is given in the subsequent sections.

Table 3.2 Summary of all retention data gathered for the four columns tested. All results of characteristics shown are common for both before and after vibration testing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic</th>
<th>HP PLOT Q</th>
<th>Chrompak Silica PLOT</th>
<th>J&amp;W Carbo-PLOT</th>
<th>Restek Molsieve PLOT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Physically survive vibration test</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas able to flow through column post-vibration</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH\textsubscript{4} – CO\textsubscript{2} separated and resolved at 30°C</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>no CO\textsubscript{2}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH\textsubscript{4} – N\textsubscript{2} separated and resolved at 30°C</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH\textsubscript{4} – N\textsubscript{2} separated and resolved at -30°C</td>
<td>just</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Volatile gas mixture: 5% N\textsubscript{2}, 5% O\textsubscript{2}, 5% CO, 5% CO\textsubscript{2}, 5% CH\textsubscript{4}, 4% H\textsubscript{2} (undetectable in ITD), 71% helium by volume. (Scotty mix 234)

Vacuum injection system, using Varian 3400 GC and Finnigan MAT ITD 700 detector. 10 nanomole nominal injection size

3.5.1. Hewlett-Packard HP PLOT Q (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column)

The retention times of CH\textsubscript{4}, CO, CO\textsubscript{2}, and N\textsubscript{2} over the required temperature range are shown in Figure 3.10. Figure 3.10 (a) shows the retention times determined before vibration, while Figure 3.10 (b) shows the retention times after vibration and reconditioning. On examination, no
discernible difference in retention times is notable, hence vibration caused no significant performance change. Peak widths were also similar before and after retention. No change was noted for the head pressure required for 1 sccm of He flow, which suggests that the stationary phase remained intact.

![Graphs showing retention characteristics for HP PLOT Q column before and after vibration testing](image)

Figure 3.10 Retention characteristics for HP PLOT Q column (a) before vibration testing, (b) after vibration testing

As with all the columns tested, the retention time of most components changed with temperature. Carbon dioxide exhibited the longest retention time on this column, eluting last. It can be seen from Figure 3.10 (a) that the elution time of CO₂ varies from 50 seconds at +30°C to 120 seconds at -30°C. The elution time of N₂/CO decreased from 44 to 36 seconds as column temperature varied from +30°C to -30°C. The separation of CH₄ from N₂/CO is not apparent until a column temperature of -10°C, and is only just complete at -30°C. At 30°C, only two peaks were visible in the chromatogram (Figure 3.11 (a)).
On decreasing temperature, the average velocity of the gas in the column increases, giving rise to shorter retention times for most components. However, cooling GC columns resulted in longer elution times, and greater separation, for components that interact with the stationary phase which in the case of CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ offsets the increase in the linear velocity. Of the unretained compounds, there was not a large change in the retention time with temperature from -30°C to +30°C.

At lower temperatures, the CO$_2$ peak eluted later and the CH$_4$ peak was distinct from the other components (Figure 3.11 (a)). Although the same molar quantity of CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ were inserted, the CO$_2$ peak is much smaller, illustrating a characteristic of the Ion Trap to be more sensitive to lower mass ions, as detailed in Chapter 2. The retention times of the compounds can be used to produce the separation factor (see 3.2.2) between CO$_2$ and CH$_4$, which is shown in Figure 3.12. The gas hold up time was taken to be the retention time of N$_2$. The figure shows no significant difference in the relative retention before or after the vibration.
3.5.2. Chrompack SilicaPLOT (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column)

This column showed a unique retention capability for CO$_2$. As with the HP PLOT Q, CO$_2$ was retained while other components co-eluted at +30°C. Once cooled, the CO$_2$ elution time increased dramatically, but no other components were separated or resolved.
There was little significant change in the retention characteristics of the column after undertaking the vibration test. Although the retention times for most components decreased slightly, the separation factor between CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ (Figure 3.15) did not change significantly after the vibration test.

At -30°C the CO$_2$ eluted far later, 6 minutes after the other components. However, the CH$_4$ and the N$_2$/O$_2$/CO peak was not resolved as seen in Figure 3.16.

**3.5.3. J&W Scientific CarbonPLOT (10 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column)**

The CarbonPLOT column was generally similar in performance to the HP PLOT Q column, although it achieved greater separation of CH$_4$ from N$_2$ and CO +30°C. Once cooled to -30°C
the methane peak was quite distinct from the CO/N₂/O₂ peak (Figure 3.17). Compared to the HP PLOT Q column, CH₄ eluted with much greater separation, with 6σ resolution (between CH₄ and CO/N₂/O₂) occurring at -10°C. Based on the criteria of relative component separation, vibration did not affect the CarbonPLOT column performance, as shown in Figure 3.18.

Figure 3.17 (a) Chromatogram of CarbonPLOT at 30°C showing separation of CO₂, (b) Chromatogram of CarbonPLOT at -30°C showing the separation of CH₄ and CO₂. Note the increase in the background, due to the change in viscosity of the carrier gas. Lower viscosity requires less pressure difference (Δp) needed to produce the same flow rate, and hence atmospheric air encounters less resistance to the column-FTD interface.

Figure 3.18 Retention characteristics for CarbonPLOT column (a) before vibration testing, (b) after vibration testing.

It should be noted that the relative separation was not changed significantly despite the decrease in retention times during the re-testing experiment. As shown in Figure 3.19, the change in relative separation of CO₂ - CH₄, α, is very small compared to the change in retention time. A
small increase in $\alpha$ is seen at low temperatures after-vibration. On comparison of $\alpha$ of $\text{CO}_2 - \text{CH}_4$ with that of the HP PLOT column (Figure 3.12), the relative separation of both columns is similar. However, Figure 3.19 does not indicate the increased ability for methane resolution using CarbonPLOT. During the re-testing of the column, a large air background was noticed. Increasing the mass flow to greater than the 1 sccm optimum was the only way of increasing the column head pressure to a point such that the air leak was minimised. This eventually occurred at 4.5 sccm, giving a pressure of 2psi at room temperature. A month after these tests were conducted the Ion Trap was given a thorough component clean, was re-assembled and this problem did not re-occur. This is not related to the increase in background at seen at low column temperatures (as seen in Figure 3.17 (b))

![Graph](image)

Figure 3.19 $\alpha(\text{CO}_2 - \text{CH}_4)$ with column temperature before and after vibration

3.5.4. Restek Corporation Molsieve 5A PLOT (15 m, 0.32 mm i.d. column)

This column had a molecular sieve as the stationary phase, and therefore exhibited different properties to other PLOT columns. An initial injection of the gas mixture was made after installation (GC at 70°C), and revealed the chromatogram in Figure 3.20 (a).
At 70°C, the O₂, N₂, and CH₄ peaks were not resolved at the 6σ level. At 30°C these peaks were separate and resolved. One noticeable feature is that CO₂ was chemisorbed on the column. As shown in Chapter 5, molecular sieves are used to remove contaminants from gas streams, of which Molsieve 5A is used to trap CO₂ at room temperature. Using the Molsieve 5A column (at 30°C), CO and N₂ were not co-eluted, hence the isotopic composition of CO and N₂ could potentially be measured separately with no isobaric interference from N₂. The retention time of CO was far greater than that of all the other components (Figure 3.20). Because of this, its retention time was not shown as the separation was guaranteed within the temperature range of interest. Carbon isotope ratio measurement of hydrocarbons on MODULUS would be impossible if this column was the only one installed. The combustion of the hydrocarbons would result in CO₂, which would never be eluted by the column. The retention times of the components before and after vibration are shown in Figure 3.22.
It can be seen from Figure 3.21 (a) and (b) that the retention times of all components have decreased after vibration. Figure 3.22 shows the separation factor between CH$_4$ and N$_2$, with O$_2$ treated to be the unretained compound, as opposed to N$_2$ in the other experiments. Unlike the $\alpha$ (CH$_4$-CO$_2$) from the other columns, the separation factor between the two compounds on this column decreased slightly with temperature. Despite the change in retention times in the column re-test experiment, the relative separation of CH$_4$ – N$_2$ was equal (within error) before and after the vibration.
3.5.5. Effective column efficiency for CH₄

Ion trap chromatograms were analysed to provide the column efficiency for the elution of methane. The effective number of theoretical plates can be derived from the retention time of the methane peak widths, and the gas hold up time. In this case, the gas hold up time was taken as the retention time for N₂ (or in the case of the Molsieve column, O₂). The values of Nₑff indicate the column’s ability to elute sharp peaks and the amount of retention of that compound (see 3.2.3).

Table 3.3 Effective number of theoretical plates (Nₑff) for CH₄ through all four columns at both temperature extremes. Adjusted retention time was calculated with N₂ or O₂.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Column</th>
<th>temperature</th>
<th>Nₑff (CH₄) before vibration</th>
<th>Nₑff (CH₄) after vibration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SilicaPLOT</td>
<td>30°C</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-30°C</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HP PLOT Q</td>
<td>30°C</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-30°C</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J&amp;W CarbonPLOT</td>
<td>-30°C</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>30°C</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molsieve 5A</td>
<td>-30°C</td>
<td>441</td>
<td>1230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>30°C</td>
<td>11258</td>
<td>5258</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.3 shows that the highest methane separation is provided by the Molsieve 5A column, which is also seen in Figure 3.22. Of the three traditional PLOT columns, the data shows that no column separates CH₄ from N₂ significantly at 30°C, whilst at the lowest temperature measured, -30°C, J&W’s CarbonPLOT is shown to have the greatest efficiency for methane retention.

3.6. Conclusions and Recommendations from Vibration testing.

Structurally, no column was adversely affected by the vibration. All columns behaved well after being subjected to these mechanical stresses. No column was broken, and all allowed gas to flow through once re-installed after vibration. This was in contrast to conventional thought on the structural integrity of PLOT columns. Whether column reconditioning will occur after years
of dormancy in space has yet to be decided, although conditioning has been timelined in certain operational modes. A possible difficulty is the column configuration on the final assembled unit. The column will have to be wrapped to its smallest diameter without breaking. Column cages for laboratory use are around 15-20 cm in diameter, whereas requirement for MODULUS may need the column wrapped around a steel ring less than 10 cm in diameter. This will cause greater mechanical stress on the system, and increase the likelihood of vibration damage.

As is known from laboratory use of GCs, certain procedures must be applied for best chromatographic results. The same must apply to GCs on board space missions. Of course, the correct column must be chosen for the desired application. The tests described in Chapter 3 highlighted some difficulties the GC-ITD system might face in terms of getting the best performance from the hardware.

In terms of GC performance, the Molsieve 5A column gave the greatest number of discrete peaks test gas mixture (CH₄, N₂, O₂, and CO could all be analysed quantitatively). The problem encountered with the use of the Molsieve column was the CO₂ trapping effect. This limits its potential use to analytical channels not designed for carbon isotope analysis. The other columns all separated CO₂ from the bulk of the other test gases. The CarbonPLOT column also managed to have discrete (6σ) separation of CH₄ from CO at -10°C, which better than the HP PLOT Q column could give at that temperature.

There have been recent developments in capillary technology such that these stationary phases are now available in steel (capillary) columns. These columns are of the same dimensions of fused silica but are much more flexible, and potentially have greater strength. The breakthrough to create these columns was the perfection of a process to de-activate the inner surface of the steel tube, so that the stationary phase can be applied to the surface.
Table 3.4 Collated separation data for CO, CO₂, CH₄, N₂, O₂ over the capillary columns tested. Compounds in square brackets emerge in one peak.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Separations</th>
<th>Column at 30°C</th>
<th>Column at -30°C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HP PLOT Q</td>
<td>[CH₄/CO/N₂/O₂] CO₂</td>
<td>[CO/N₂/O₂] CH₄ (just) CO₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SilicaPLOT</td>
<td>[CH₄/CO/N₂/O₂] CO₂</td>
<td>[CO/N₂/O₂/part CH₄] CO₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CarbonPLOT</td>
<td>[CH₄/CO/N₂/O₂] CO₂</td>
<td>[CO/N₂/O₂] CH₄ (6σ at -10°C) CO₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molsieve 5A PLOT</td>
<td>O₂ N₂ CH₄ CO no CO₂</td>
<td>O₂ N₂ CH₄ CO no CO₂</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From examination of the data, CarbonPLOT has the advantages for the carbon isotope analysis channel. Its N₂ - CH₄ separation is the greatest of all columns tested. Molsieve 5A could be used for an alternative qualitative channel, if CO₂ analysis was not required. NB. The effect of water on the columns was not investigated due to the difficulty of introducing a wet sample into the vacuum system. This should be investigated once a full model of MODULUS is built.
4. OXIDATION OF CARBON COMPOUNDS FOR ISOTOPE ANALYSIS USING METAL OXIDES AS OXIDANT

4.1. Introduction

In stable isotope chemistry, measurements of $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O are used as tools to show thermal history, processes, environment, and reaction history. Miniaturising a laboratory that also analyses samples in this way is the challenge facing the MODULUS designers. This chapter investigates if alternatives to the standard laboratory methods can be applied utilised for MODULUS. Combustion reactions are required for conversion of organic components to CO$_2$ for carbon analysis, and the standard reagents are not necessarily the most appropriate for the assembly of MODULUS. Many alternatives are presented in this chapter.

The MODULUS sampling strategy will focus on cometary volatiles, so expected species include CO$_2$ and CO and minor CH$_4$ (see Chapter 1). Other organic compounds are also expected, requiring the instrument to be sensitive in the ppm range. For the purpose of this study the analysis of CO and CH$_4$ were chosen as test gases for the performance evaluation of reagents. As shown in Table 1.2, CO and CO$_2$ carry the majority of the carbon, with CH$_4$ and other carbonaceous compounds having much lower concentrations. Carbon monoxide requires mild oxidative conditions for its conversion to CO$_2$. In contrast, methane needs far more extreme conditions for oxidation.

The goals of the experiments in this chapter are to discover the most appropriate chemical oxidants for the conversion of either pure carbon monoxide or methane to carbon dioxide gas. Many potential oxidants were investigated, which was performed using the same system as the gas separation tests in Chapter 3. In general, the lower the temperature required for the
complete oxidation of CO and CH₄, the greater the power saving experienced by the MODULUS instruments once cometary sampling is underway.

To understand the necessary chemical reaction schemes and how the combustion system works, one must examine the many facets of catalysis. The method of combustion of cometary volatiles in the proposed MODULUS configuration is slightly different from the normal continuous flow oxidation system which is not limited by temperature or reagent quantity. Therefore it would be prudent to examine the processes that lead to the catalysed combustion reaction.

4.2. Surface and Combustion Science

The combustion of cometary volatiles by MODULUS for carbon isotope analysis can only be simulated correctly by using a mixture containing all the compounds likely to be sampled from the nucleus of comet Wirtanen. As these are not known precisely, other species must be used to measure the combustion ability of the oxides. Methane is a hydrocarbon that requires very high temperatures for complete oxidation to CO₂. Carbon monoxide requires far lower temperatures for the same combustion process. As both of these species represent extremes in oxidation chemistry, they therefore provide useful window to investigate the entire phenomenon. CO and CH₄ were hence chosen as gases with which to test combustion properties of suitable catalysts.

One major difference to the combustion of both these gases in the irMS system as opposed to industrial systems (for pollution control) is the absence of gaseous oxygen. Commercial catalytic systems have been created for the abatement of CH₄ and CO from combustion engine exhaust gases and other systems, where incomplete combustion of hydrocarbons can produce these gases. Generally, a stream of gases passes over a catalyst bed, before reaching an exhaust. However, almost invariably there will be O₂ gas from air in the stream with the gases to be combusted. The catalyst then provides a surface so that the oxygen can react with the hydrocarbon to produce CO₂ and H₂O.
The accepted definition of a catalyst is that it is a substance that increases the rate at which a chemical system approaches equilibrium, without being consumed in the process, although (in practice, a catalyst can be consumed during a reaction, by many processes). The equilibrium point (defined by thermodynamics) of the reaction in question is unchanged by the catalyst's presence. The potential energy of the reactants and products are the same whether a catalyst is present or not, therefore the enthalpy change is identical.

Most chemical reactions need some energy to proceed, even if they are exothermic. An intermediate step (the transition state) requires additional energy (the activation energy) for the system if the reaction is to occur. In the case of a catalysed reaction, the only function of the catalyst is to lower the activation energy. Thus the rate of reaction at a given temperature is increased, or conversely the temperature at which the reaction can proceed is decreased. Catalysts can be divided into two categories; heterogeneous and homogenous. Homogenous catalysts reside in the same phase (exclusively liquid or gaseous) as the reactants, while heterogeneous catalysts reside in a different phase (exclusively liquid or solid) and the catalytic action usually proceeds on the phase boundary surface.
This work concentrates only on the reaction of gaseous compounds with solid catalysts. However, two differences are present in these experiments that make it unlike classical catalyst studies. First, the reaction does not occur statically - only a short time is available for the reaction to achieve completion. Second, the oxidation reaction must occur without the presence of gaseous oxygen. Although these differences imply that the quantification of equilibrium and kinetics may be difficult, classical catalytic studies can still derive the probable reaction mechanism.

4.2.1. Adsorption

The process that permits gas-solid catalysed reactions to take place is adsorption. The phenomenon of adsorption which allows the catalytic action to occur, is the ability of gaseous molecules to “adhere” to a solid surface. Species can be adsorbed by two processes; physisorption (physical adsorption) or chemisorption (chemical adsorption). Physisorption occurs due to the electrostatic attraction of species to the surface by their permanent dipole moments, or by slight fluctuations in electron density. Neither the surface or the adsorbate are substantially altered chemically during physisorption. The bonds formed are weak, with no activation energy needed for adsorption, and it is generally a low temperature event. Chemisorption on the other hand, is far more energy intensive. If one considers the atoms at a uniform surface, the regular formation of the solid is broken, and each of the atoms on the surface possesses one or more free valencies. The number of neighbouring atoms around a surface atom is less than those in the bulk solid. Depending on the bonding and orientation of the surface, this leads to a net force acting inwards. These free valencies are available for interaction with adsorbates, where the electronic rearrangement can be regarded as a chemical reaction. The bonds formed during chemisorption are strong, and small activation energy is required for the adsorption. Chemisorption of molecules forms the major pathway for heterogeneous catalysis.
Let us consider the oxidation of carbon monoxide with $O_2$ on platinum, in a closed system. The total reaction can be expressed as:

$$\text{CO}_{(g)} + \frac{1}{2} \text{O}_2(g) \rightarrow \text{CO}_2(g)$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.1)

The reaction is energetically favourable, ($\Delta H = -282 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$) but only takes place at high temperatures without a catalyst present. Addition of platinum will allow the reaction to occur at the surface of the metal, by two possible methods. In the Langmuir-Hinshelwood mechanism, a "carbon monoxide atom may condense on a surface of platinum and an oxygen atom can condense by the side of it, and then the two can interact" (Langmuir, 1922). In the Eley-Rideal mechanism, an oxygen atom can be adsorbed on the surface, and a carbon monoxide molecule can combine with it during collision. It is known that this particular reaction (in equation 4.1) follows the Langmuir-Hinshelwood mechanism (Engel and Ertl, 1982).

Oxygen can be adsorbed onto solid surfaces as three different species. A weakly held molecular form ($O_{2,\text{ad}}$) may be present at low temperatures. This molecular form is the precursor for the most dominant form, chemisorbed atomic oxygen ($O_{\text{ad}}$). At room temperatures and above (typical catalytic temperatures) $O_{2,\text{ad}}$ is almost undetectable, implying the rate of the disassociation is fast. The atomic oxygen species plays the active role in any catalytic oxidation reaction. The third type of adsorbed oxygen is found at high temperatures, and is designated as a sub-surface oxide, and may be formed at over 500K if the gas is oxygen rich. This has reduced reactivity compared to the chemisorbed species and is considered to play only a minor role in the kinetics and mechanism of the reaction, which proceeds as follows;

$$O_2 + \equiv \rightarrow O_{2,\text{ad}} \rightarrow 2O_{\text{ad}}$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.2)

$$CO + \equiv \rightarrow CO_{\text{ad}}$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.3)

$$CO_{\text{ad}} + O_{\text{ad}} \rightarrow CO_2 + 2\equiv$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.4)
where □ signifies an active site available on the surface. This reaction mechanism follows the Langmuir-Hinshelwood (LH) model. The Eley-Rideal (ER) reaction scheme would replace the last reaction with the following two potential reactions.

\[
\text{CO (gas or physisorbed) + } \text{O}_{\text{ad}} \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \Box 
\]

\[
2\text{CO}_{\text{ad}} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow 2\text{CO}_2 + 2\Box
\]

The last reaction is unlikely to occur. A surface saturated with CO$_{\text{ad}}$ exposed to O$_2$ will not form CO$_2$. The chemisorbed atomic oxygen is necessary for the oxidation. The reaction has been found to proceed along the LH path, as the surface lifetime of the CO$_{\text{ad}}$ species is long enough for reaction to take place. The physisorbed CO species in the ER path will have a short time available for the reaction to occur. The potential energy diagram for the reaction is shown in Figure 4.2.

![Potential Energy Diagram](image)

This reaction sequence illustrates the energy changes associated with the catalytic oxidation of CO on a metal catalyst. Other catalysts that can be used in this reaction include Pt, Rh, Pd, and Ru. A similar reaction sequence can occur on the oxides of base metals (e.g. copper oxide).
Oxidation can proceed through the variation of the transition metal’s oxidation state. Many oxidation/reduction cycles of the top layers of the oxide facilitate this.

### 4.2.2. Metal Oxides

Like metals, metal oxides also show potential for catalytic reactions. Many reactions such as dehydrogenation and dehydration can occur on the surfaces of various oxides. Obviously, the surface properties of such oxides dictate the type of reaction to be catalysed. The surface characteristics of metals are relatively easily measured. By contrast, oxides have two components, metal cation and oxide anion. These species do not necessarily have the relative amounts fixed in different crystal planes. Most oxides active in catalysis are complex mixtures of oxides, making it difficult to obtain accurate surface information.

Oxides can be classed as semiconductors or insulators, according to their electrical conductivity. Insulating oxides (such as SiO₂, Al₂O₃) have stoichiometric oxygen ratios and are generally inactive in catalysis (although they can be used as bases for catalysts - see section 4.2.3). Oxides which have greater bulk conductivity can be classed as semiconductors (such as ZnO, NiO) and have higher conductivity due to their departure from the precise stoichiometry. Semiconductors have the attribute that their conductivity increases with temperature. The non-stoichiometry of the oxides can be examined by the effect of the mobility of oxygen ions in the lattice. On heating the oxides in air, some lose oxygen from the lattice and become oxygen deficient (n-type, such as TiO₂). Others gain oxygen from the air once heated, becoming enriched (p-type, such as CoO). Expressed chemically, some metal cations in p-type oxides, can increase their oxidation state to accommodate the extra oxygen. Similarly, in n-type semiconductors a lower available oxidation state in the metal is needed (which may include the zero-valent state).

Certain oxides can then act as an oxygen pump; in a closed system, n-type oxides once heated can lose O₂ and on cooling can re-adsorb that O₂. In stable isotope laboratories Copper (II) oxide is the reagent of choice. In their deficient state, the oxides can adsorb as much O₂ as is needed for the stoichiometry to be restored, and metal cation oxidation states are maximised.
Once an oxide has reached perfect stoichiometry it will be unable to chemisorb any more oxygen. In copper (II) oxide, the oxygen pump effect occurs via the copper (I) oxidation state:

\[ 2 \text{Cu(II)O} \rightarrow \text{Cu}_2\text{(I)O} + \frac{1}{2} \text{O}_2 \] (4.7)

Other oxides such as zinc (II) oxide also show this behaviour. Oxides which show ability to store large amounts of oxygen per unit mass are often considered for three-way catalysts where multiple metal oxides are mixed and each component plays a different role in the reaction system. This approach is common in many catalysts including those used to condition automobile exhaust emissions.

### 4.2.3. Insulating oxides

As stated previously, insulating oxides are almost inactive in catalysis. Their metal cations cannot be oxidised or reduced. They cannot chemisorb oxygen, carbon monoxide or hydrogen. However, reactions with polar molecules can occur. The oxides of alumina or silica are normally covered with a layer of chemisorbed water from exposure to the atmosphere.

Industrially, catalysts are often made from mixtures of many components. Along with the active phase, a promoter may be present. This phase may not be catalytically active, but it increases the efficiency of the active phase, for example by making the active phase more resistant to poisonous species. The final component is the support, usually made from an insulating oxide.

Supports perform several functions, and in general contain most of the mass of a commercial catalyst. One of its roles is to provide a large surface area for the active phase. Combining a small concentration of active phase with a support can still produce a catalyst that retains much of the functionality of the active phase alone. For instance platinum (by mass less than 5%) supported in alumina can provide the same catalytic activity during hydrocarbon combustion one from pure platinum powder. The support also allows the catalyst to be cast into a variety of forms for industrial use, form pellets to extrudates. Although the supports are intended to be inactive for the catalysis, often they can participate in the reaction sequence.
4.2.4. Pulse-flow reactors

Many different types of reaction vessels are used in industrial processes and research laboratories. Static systems utilise reactions occurring in a closed volume, where the reaction can be examined by noting the concentrations of the reactants, intermediates, and products. In such a scheme reaction kinetics and rates are often straightforward to calculate. In dynamic systems gaseous reactants can flow through a bed of catalyst particles (continuous flow reactor) and out through an exhaust. The flow rate of the gases dictate the amount of time spent in the catalyst reactor. The degree of conversion increases along the catalyst bed.

Variations on these two types of reactor are possible. For instance, a continuous flow reactor can reconnect the exhaust and inlet, and then cycle the gas mixture through the catalyst until a desired conversion is reached. This system is termed the recirculating gas reactor, and its operation exhibits features of both static and dynamic modes. Another variation is the pulse-flow reactor, in which one reactant flows continuously, whilst a pulse of second reactant is admitted upstream of the reactor.

The pulse-flow type reactor is used in some analytical systems for the oxidation of organic material for carbon isotope analysis (Merritt et al., 1995a). Other commercial systems use an adaptation of the pulse-flow reactor, where effluent from a GC system is combusted but without a continuous flow of oxygen. In this case combustion relies on oxygen being supplied from the metal oxide. Clearly in such a configuration, the oxide will reduce to such a point that all available oxygen has been exhausted from the catalyst. Re-oxidation of the metal oxide can be performed by adding flowing $O_2$ instead of the carrier gas. Both the lattice and the surface should be saturated with oxygen species by this oxidation procedure. Chemisorbed oxygen reacts much faster than bulk oxygen. The mobility of oxide ions within the lattice should dictate the quantity of organic material converted before the oxide is spent. Where lattice oxides are highly mobile, migration to the surface allows oxidation to continue after all chemisorbed oxygen is exhausted.
Under dynamic conditions but with no flowing oxygen gas, the oxidation of CO will proceed along a different path to that described in section 4.2.1. The reaction scheme is more likely to compose of the following:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{CO} + \square & \rightarrow \text{CO}_{\text{ad}} \quad (4.8) \\
\text{O}^2 + \square & \rightarrow \text{O}_{\text{ad}} + 2e^- \quad (4.9) \\
2e^- + M^{2+} & \rightarrow M \quad (4.10) \\
\text{CO}_{\text{ad}} + \text{O}_{\text{ad}} & \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + 2\square \quad (4.11)
\end{align*}
\]

where $O^2$ is the oxide ion of the metal surface. The complete reaction of all CO (or CH$_4$) implies that all incoming reactant must be chemisorbed onto the surface of the catalyst, for a time period long enough for reaction to take place. Chemisorption of CO may be followed by desorption without reaction, followed by re-adsorption on another site. In general, the likelihood of complete reaction of an incoming CO or CH$_4$ molecule increases with the reactor temperature, as the activation energy of the transition state is more likely to be overcome.

Other reaction sequences have been proposed for the oxidation of carbon monoxide on supported gold catalysts in a continuous flow system (Tsubota et al., 1993). CO is reversibly adsorbed on gold particles and partly migrates to support oxides, where it reacts with adsorbed oxygen. This forms a bidentate carbonate species, which decomposes to CO$_2$.

### 4.2.5. Catalyst preparation methods

The preparation of some of the catalysts used in this study were performed in the laboratories of the Chemistry Department at the Open University, by the author and Mr. Paul Wynn (PhD student in Chemistry Department). Different chemical techniques were employed in the preparation, although most mixtures used the co-precipitation technique. In this technique a metal salt is dissolved, and the support powder is added to the solution. On the addition of a

---

7 A structure formed between a carbonate ion with a surface, with bonding via two oxygen atoms
base such as Na₂CO₃ or NH₄OH a precipitate forms (depending on the precipitation pH), as the metal hydroxide bonds to the support. The powder is then dried, and calcined.

Care has to be taken with the base added. A common base for co-precipitation of combustion catalysts is Na₂CO₃, which could potentially leave some carbon on the catalyst. In this project, the purpose of the catalyst is to combust CO and CH₄ to CO₂, and any carbon within the catalyst is likely to change the isotope ratio of the combusted CO₂. Such contamination must therefore be avoided, and NH₄OH was used as the base in the majority of compounds preparations.

Calcination of a dried precipitate usually implies heating to over 400°C in air for a few hours. During heating, the mixture loses any bonded H₂O or CO₂, and generates the surface for the active phase whilst the hydroxides decompose into stable oxides.

Another method used for the preparation of some catalysts was wetness impregnation. Here an aqueous solution of a metal salt was added to the anhydrous support material. Only a small amount of solution was required, so that the solid support remained a paste. Removal of the solvent by evaporation left a precursor of the active phase within the pores of the support material. Again, the mixture needed to be calcined for the active phase to be formed.

The final method used for catalyst preparation was direct heating. In this case two metal oxide powders were mixed, placed in a furnace and heated. Calcination is unnecessary for these mixtures. The final product was a mixed metal oxide.

4.3. Catalysts for the analysis of carbon isotopic composition

4.3.1. CO and CH₄ oxidation on metal oxides – History

Horacek et al., (1960) tested many materials for their oxidation ability by passing 4% CH₄ in O₂ over a selection of compounds. The lowest temperature of total conversion to CO₂ + H₂O was measured. In the gas phase, the reaction scheme is as such:

\[
\text{CH}_4(\text{g}) + 2\text{O}_2(\text{g}) \rightarrow \text{CO}_2(\text{g}) + 2\text{H}_2\text{O}(\text{g})
\] (4.12)
and is energetically favourable ($\Delta H = -802 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$). Table 4.1, summarises the successful oxides Horacek et al. (1960) found under their testing regime. Other oxides tested gave incomplete combustion even at 650°C.

Table 4.1 Minimum temperature for complete conversion of CH$_4$ (4% in O$_2$) for various oxides

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Min temperature ($^\circ$C) of CH$_4$ $\rightarrow$ CO$_2$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Co$_3$O$_4$</td>
<td>311 to 345 depending on preparation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co$_3$O$_4$ + Ag</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fe$_3$O$_4$ + Ag</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CuO (fine powder)</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zn(MnO$_4$)$_2$ $\square$</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MnO$_2$</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO</td>
<td>396 to 401 depending on preparation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH$_4$MnO$_4$ $\square$</td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MnO$_2$ + Ag</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co$_3$O$_4$ on asbestos</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MnO$_2$ from Nitrate</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co$_3$O$_4$ on pumice</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cr$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AgMnO$_4$ $\square$</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt on asbestos</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$\square$ refers to the thermal decomposition product of the compound as the catalyst.

There is a marked difference between NiO acting at about 400°C (Table 4.1) and the NiO/Pt reactor used by Merritt et al., (1995a) which required 1150°C for perfect combustion. The operating conditions (including quantity of reagents and CH$_4$/O$_2$ ratio) therefore have a marked impact on the minimum temperature of combustion.

Pechanec, (1973) took the work further and measured similar materials, and in addition measured surface areas of the oxides in question. This study found a direct correlation between the degree of surface area and combustion temperature of CH$_4$. Normalising to 10 m$^2$/g surface area he categorised the combustion temperature into five groups as given in Table 4.2. Obviously the first two groups are of high potential interest for MODULUS.
Table 4.2 Minimum temperature of complete conversion of CH$_4$ (4% in O$_2$) for various oxides, but normalised to 10 m$^2$/g surface area (Pechanec, 1973)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Minimum combustion temperature (°C) normalised to 10 m$^2$/g surface area</th>
<th>Reagent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>300-400</td>
<td>Ru, Co$_3$O$_4$, Rh, Ir, Pt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400-500</td>
<td>Ag, CuO, Cr$_2$O$_3$, NiO, CdO, Mn$_3$O$_4$, PdO, Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500-600</td>
<td>Many other 4/5 d-block, lanthanide and actinide oxides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600-700</td>
<td>MgO, PbO, V$_2$O$_5$, MoO$_3$, CeO$_2$, ZrO$_2$, TiO$_2$, Sc$_2$O$_3$, Au</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Over 700</td>
<td>Nb$_2$O$_5$, Ta$_2$O$_5$, GeO$_2$, WO$_3$, BeO, Al$_2$O$_3$, SiO$_2$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The lowest temperature group contains metals, not oxides, confirming that heterogeneous catalysis will occur with both CH$_4$ and O$_2$ in the gas phase as discussed in 4.2.1.

Other studies, for example Kainz and Horwatitsch, (1960) confirmed the influence of surface area - for copper oxide a marked difference was found in the combustion of methane with O$_2$, with variation in surface area and grain size (Figure 4.3).

![Figure 4.3 Combustion curves for methane combustion (with O$_2$) by different forms of CuO, with different grain sizes of powder (Kainz and Horwatitsch, 1960)](image)

Kainz and Horwatitsch (1961) found that for combustion of CH$_4$ within a partial O$_2$ atmosphere one could build an order of combustion ability: Co$_3$O$_4$ > MnO$_2$ > NiO > CuO >
In another experiment a hindering CO₂ partial pressure was present in addition to the oxygen pressure and different oxides performed best: MnO₂ > CuO > Co₃O₄ > Fe₂O₃ > NiO.

From these studies one can presume that those metal oxides that performed well under oxygen-rich conditions, are maybe versatile enough to work under the MODULUS regime. The testing of these oxides were considered first in this investigation.

CO oxidation has also generated interest in the industrial sector. Any combustion engine will produce small amounts of CO and uncombusted hydrocarbons. This is especially common in automotive engines. For these applications, a standard catalyst system has been adopted with variable success. Generally, Pt deposited in small quantities on γ-Al₂O₃ will combust most unburnt hydrocarbons and CO at temperatures below 400°C (Heck and Farrauto, 1995). Again this is with O₂ in gas phase, the amounts depending on engine burning conditions. Other applications have driven more novel metal-on-metal-oxide catalysts. Previously considered inactive in combustion catalysis, gold supported on metal oxides has been accepted as the most recent research advance for this application (Haruta et al., 1996). These gold compounds are remarkably active; they will combust CO at temperatures as low as -70°C. Other non-precious metal oxides have also had use in CO-only applications. Copper-manganese oxides have demonstrated many successes (Hutchings et al., 1998). CuMn₂O₄ is known as hopcalite, and has often been traditionally employed in respiratory protection systems, for environments where the ambient CO concentration is hazardous to health (e.g. mines).

Again, compounds that work well for CO conversion may exhibit good combustion properties for other hydrocarbons. Hence these compounds also have been tested in this chapter.
4.3.2. Methodology of experiment

MODULUS has been designed to analyse the isotopic composition of cometary volatiles. Designing instrumentation for space exploration has numerous problems, not least remaining within mass and power budgets. For the purpose of oxidation the goals for the catalyst are that:

- All the sample gas is combusted
- The catalyst does not retain sample on surface
- The catalyst is stable at elevated temperatures
- High storage capacity of oxidative agent
- No isotopic fractionation induced during combustion

The test regime for investigating the suitability of selected reagents was as follows: the oxide was placed in a quartz tube upstream of the commercial GC-ITD system described in Chapter 2. A pulse of CO was passed over the oxide at various temperatures. If combusted to CO$_2$ completely, the furnace temperature was lowered and injection pulses were repeated until some CO remained. If only CO or a mixture of CO and CO$_2$ was eluted, the operating temperature was increased and the CO injection repeated until complete combustion was encountered again. Evaluation of the isotopic effects associated with different catalysts is discussed in Chapter 5 where suitable catalysts identified in Chapter 4 were subjected to more stringent tests.

There were a number of other issues that needed to be considered with some of the oxides. For instance, gas flow problems occurred with some reagents, producing unusable peak shapes (i.e. very broad or with severe tailing) in the Ion Trap Detector. Other effects include the decomposition (reduction) of the oxides, releasing O$_2$ into the mass spectrometer, while reducing the oxide itself. Once a minimum combustion temperature had been found for CO, the same investigation could be undertaken for CH$_4$. Successful CH$_4$ conversion was rare with most metal oxides, even if they were competent at CO combustion. The use of CO and CH$_4$ as test gases for combustion was designed to emulate the carbon compounds that require the least and most effort to combust to CO$_2$. The test regime is summarised in Figure 4.4. NB. The combustion efficiency of a catalyst at a particular temperature is not fixed, as it depends on many factors such as reactant amount, flow dynamics, active site availability, and ion mobility.
4.3.3. Further evaluation of the properties of the catalysts: isotopic analysis

The initial testing process on the GC-ITD system is shown in Figure 4.4. After evaluation of the combustion properties, some samples were chosen to be tested in the irMS system, as seen in Chapter 5. Here the isotopic integrity of the combustion process were investigated. Using the irMS system, samples were again exposed to high temperatures to combust CH₄ or CO. Peak sizes of CO₂ and isotopic composition of carbon and oxygen were measured. Due to the
change in operating conditions between the GC-ITD system and the irMS system, the minimum temperature of combustion of the compounds may not match between the two systems. The irMS system requires a higher carrier flow rate, and also greater amount of material for analysis.

4.3.4. Apparatus

The GC-ITD system (Figure 4.5) was almost identical to that used in the GC chromatography tests described in Chapter 3. Samples of CH₄ or CO (typically 1-50 nmol) was injected into the flowing GC-ITD system. The test gas travelled as a pulse (slowly widening through diffusion) at the rate of the carrier gas mass flow setting. The gas then passed through a quartz tube containing the oxide being tested (“catalyst reactor” in Figure 4.5).

This reactor was heated by a tube furnace (150 mm long, 40 mm o.d.) controlled electronically (Eurotherm 842 PID) using a R-type thermocouple (Pt/Pt-Rh wires). The maximum temperature of the system was 1075°C. The controller allowed the temperature of the reagent to be ramped at a constant rate both when heated and cooled, and this function was used in the Temperature Programmed Desorption (TPD) experiments as described in section 4.3.7.

The contact time of reactant gas to solid catalyst was of the order of seconds, therefore any reaction upon the surface would have had to have occurred quickly. Carbon dioxide, and unbunrt CO or CH₄ then passed as a pulse to the start of the GC column. The GC columns used in the experiments were HP PLOT Q (20 m, 0.32 mm i.d., 20 μm film) or J&W Scientific CarboPLOT (20 m, 0.32 mm i.d., 1.5 μm film) columns. Retention characteristics of both of these columns can be found in Chapter 3. The columns were always used isothermally (usually 30°C). The ITD was set to collect all spectra including background (from 10 to 90 a.m.u.). Data collection was set to integrate at a rate of 2 scans per second.
Once an oxide sample had been evaluated, it was then removed from the system and a replacement quartz tube containing another sample was placed in the furnace. If the oxide was to be investigated further, it was tested using the irMS system as detailed in Chapter 5.

### 4.3.5. Sample preparation issues

Metal oxides were used either as received from suppliers, or made in laboratory. Drying of powders was only deemed necessary if the sample was exposed to wet chemicals in preparation. If a powder was too coarse grained, it was ground in a mortar and pestle, although particle size was not measured. Powders were then placed in the quartz tube (Multi-Lab), 3 mm o.d. and 1 mm i.d. approximately 200 mm in length. To prevent the powder from migrating out of the reactor, a plug was made from silica wool and inserted into the tube, approximately two-thirds of the way in. It was found that by forcing it in the long path, the wool compressed more and was unlikely to move axially along the tube.
Admitting sample powder to the tube was not without problems. The 1 mm orifice of the tube effectively prevented the use of a funnel. The only method that worked was placing the tube on a workbench on some aluminium foil, heaping a small amount of sample at the tube mouth, and spooning powder into the tube with a microspatula. This would usually allow powder to enter to within 2-5 mm inside the tube, depending on dryness. By carefully inserting a tungsten wire (0.8 mm diam.) the powder could be forced to reach the silica wool plug. By repeating the process one could place on average 0.1g of powder into the tube. The precise amount was measured by weighing the tube before and after loading. Contamination was avoided by the use of solvent cleaned utensils and foil surfaces.

It was noted that the tube furnace only provides its maximum temperature to its central 5 or 6 cm along its length. Although a small proportion of the powders may have been outside the maximum heated region, the overall performance of these oxides were assumed not to have changed significantly.

4.3.6. Installation of reactors

The union between the \( \frac{1}{16} \)" pipework (used between the injection valve and the ITD) and 3 mm quartz sample tube was made by \( \frac{1}{8} \)" PTFE ferrules, joined with a Swagelok™ nut and union (NLV). During installation the ion trap was turned off, and the helium flow was reduced to zero, and the system was left so that the head pressure of the column was only a few psi above atmospheric pressure. The tube was installed with the silica wool plug located downstream of the sample oxide. After attachment flowing helium eventually forced tout any air present and was pumped away. The amount of air in the system rendered the Ion Trap useless until the air and associated water vapour had been pumped and background had returned to usable levels. In practice this took from a couple of hours to leaving the system overnight to settle. A schematic of the installation arrangement can be seen in Figure 4.6.
4.3.7. Temperature Programmed Desorption (TPD) Experiments

Before the initial combustion testing, each sample was subjected to desorption testing. The Ion Trap was set to collect mass spectral data at a lower recording rate (0.5 scan/second) than combustion testing, with a mass range of 10-90 a.m.u. With only helium passing through, the furnace was set to heat the catalyst from room temperature to 400°C with a ramp rate of 20°C per minute. This slow increase in temperature gave information on the species physi- and chemisorbed onto the surface of the oxide. A series of compounds reach the ITD at different times, corresponding to their release temperatures and their chromatography.

Unless the powders had been pre-dried, most contained a large quantity of water from exposure to the atmosphere. Water release generally peaked and then decayed very slowly, after the sample had reached 400°C. CO₂ was the other major species detected. The pattern of CO₂ release was highly dependant on sample, but there would always be a peak release at a particular temperature. Other species released showed the chemical history of the sample, e.g. an oxide formed from a metal chloride, usually evolved HCl. On occasions, the amount of material released was too great for the Ion Trap to measure, and so it was not possible to access what was released.
Oxygen release was also observed during the heating of many oxides, either due to decomposition of the oxide into a more reduced form, or from oxygen sorbed onto the surface. This effect could prove beneficial in an anoxic environment, such as in the proximity oxygen requiring catalyst. Mixing a material that emits O\textsubscript{2} at certain temperatures with a catalyst that needs O\textsubscript{2} to work is standard practice in industrial catalyst design. For instance, three way catalysts used in automobile exhaust systems use cerium oxide or MnO\textsubscript{x} as an oxygen storage unit\textsuperscript{8} (Terribile et al., 1998; Chang and McCarty, 1996). Some of the experiments in this chapter have attempted to find if this approach is successful in a GC-ir-ITD\textsuperscript{9} system such as MODULUS.

Analysis of relative amounts of volatile release from TPD traces (for example, Figure 4.7), can be done by examination of the baseline. At the start of the test (on the left side of the trace), the material is at room (or other low) temperature and release of gases is almost always insignificant. Therefore, at this temperature this is the baseline signal detected by the ion trap. As the oxide is heated, volatiles are released, and the increase above baseline can be seen as signal rises over time.

\textsuperscript{8} Throughout this thesis the term O\textsubscript{x} is used when the oxygen stoichiometry in a metal oxide is unknown. (NO\textsubscript{x} signifies multiple nitrogen oxides)

\textsuperscript{9} Gas Chromatograph - isotope ratio – Ion Trap Detector
4.3.8. Test gas injection

Once the amounts of background water and CO$_2$ detected by the Ion Trap were low, the catalyst was ready to be tested. The usable detection limits of the Finnigan MAT Ion Trap equated to less than one nanomole of CO$_2$, but this was dependent on the width of the peak. At the other end of the scale it was found that a sharp (<30 s) peak would not saturate the detector if it was less than 100 nmoles. In practice, the admission of a maximum of 60 nmoles was chosen for good peak size, (which necessitated the use of a 0.1 ml sample loop).

The first combustion test involved injecting pure CO over the sample. A gas aliquot of order of 3 torr was used; the Valco valve was switched and the ITD was set to measure spectra. The chromatogram was recorded until the final eluent was measured. The 6-port valve was then switched back from the inject position to the load position, filling the vacuum unit with the helium in the loop, which needed removal.
4.3.9. Effect of water in the Ion Trap

Various phenomena were seen if the amount of water in the Ion Trap built up to high levels. These can be demonstrated by examining Figure 4.7, displaying a temperature programmed desorption run with ZnO₂.

The first two major peaks are CO₂ evolved from the solid. The final surge is at mass 19 – from water undergoing self-protonation, and only appears to occur at high water levels in the ion trap (Barber, 1998). In general, protonation occurs when a singly charged ion reacts with a neutral water molecule that transfers a H atom (i.e. uncharged) to the ion, therefore increasing its atomic mass by 1 unit. For isotope ratio measurements it is crucial that this is minimised. The more water present in the trap, the more water is detected at mass 19, not 18. Protonation also occurred with other compounds e.g. \(^{12}\text{CO}_2^+\) (\(m/z\) 44) to \(^{12}\text{CO}_2\text{H}^+\) (\(m/z\) 45).

Self-protonation of water is visible (in the same chromatographic run) in Figure 4.8, where mass 18 shows increased levels at the time of CO₂ release peaks (on Figure 4.7) and a spike at the point where water approaches. At the later part of the chromatogram, where water is detected at mass 19 (the bottom chromatogram), mass 18 shows no more signal than background. The reason for the delay of the water surge could be attributed to both the sample oxide’s water retention, and the effect of the GC column. Released water can interact with column coatings, to such an extent that retention behaviour is altered. In such cases columns need to be heated to at least 100°C to ensure the vapour is mobile and eluted out of the column. The water surge detected may be the result of overflow of water/water vapour, after the column’s stationary phase has been saturated.
4.3.10. Format of chromatogram output from Ion Trap Detector

The Total Ion Chromatogram (TIC) shows the detected amounts of combusted and uncombusted gases, as well as gases released by the sample. By re-displaying the chromatogram, to show the ions specific to the species, it can show to what extent conversion has taken place. Calibration is difficult, due to the non-linear relationship between peak height and the amount of injected compound (see discussion in Chapter 2), but the retention time, and secondary ions can be used for additional identification.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>m/z of major peaks</th>
<th>m/z of minor peaks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>12 &amp; 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>16, 32, some 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>16 &amp; 15, self reacting, 17 &amp; 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₂</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The relative intensities of the peaks from different gases can vary due to many parameters including the amount of gas or ion-molecule reactions. This is in contrast to quadrupole mass...
spectrometers where cracking patterns are more predictable, as ion-molecule reactions are less frequent due to the immediate extraction of ions from the ion source. Each chromatogram is comprised of individual mass spectra recorded over set time intervals between a certain mass range. Figure 4.9 shows a mass spectrum of carbon monoxide.

Peak areas in chromatograms can be calculated from manually setting starting and end peak points on the Total Ion Chromatogram. These can be used to show relative amounts of CO/CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ for combustion efficiency. Unfortunately because of the non-linear response, this can only give an indication of the efficiency, and not an accurate value. Attempts were made at producing calibration curves, and were shown in Chapter 2.

By altering the display of the chromatograms within the ITDS software, the variation of individual ions versus time can be displayed. Figure 4.10 is an example of a CO partial oxidation displaying the total ion count. The first peak shows the CO and the second peak is CO$_2$. The standard display produced by the Ion Trap software is the total ion count during every scan (in
This display does not give mass information of peaks, just retention time only, much like an F.I.D. or other non mass-selective detector.

Figure 4.10 Total Ion Chromatogram (TIC) of an injection of CO over SbSnOx at 300°C.

The display shown in Figure 4.10 is the Total Ion Chromatogram (TIC) which is simply the sum of all the ions measured per scan interval. It can be seen from Figure 4.11 that distinct peak shapes are not always possible. The shoulder of this peak is CO₂ but is not distinct from the CH₄ of injection.
Figure 4.11 TIC of CH₄ injection over FeSbOₓ showing CH₄ and CO₂ peaks separated but not resolved. The additional curves show approximate position of individual peaks.

One function of the ITD software is to show up to three individual ions (or mass ranges) simultaneously. Individual ions can be traced and the retention times measured, and secondary ions can identify the original sample material. In Figure 4.12 the trace shown in Figure 4.11 was changed to display the chromatograms of masses 15 and 44 only. From these traces, separation, relative peak intensity, and peak areas can be measured. For the purposes of this thesis, combustion efficiency (in %) is defined as the peak area of CO₂ divided by the sum of the peak areas of CO₂ and the uncombusted CO or CH₄.
Using this display, the relative peak height can be used as an indication of combustion efficiency. Again, this response is not perfectly linear, and is dependent on the sensitivity of the ion trap for each species (number of ions detected from molecules admitted).

A useful function of the ITD was its ability to show the real-time detection of a certain mass range. This function allowed the ability to see the amount of material entering the detector without the need to set up chromatogram recording. During TPD and oxygen release events this allowed observation of emissions which could potentially render the filament inoperative or detector saturation. The measurement displayed by the ITD was counts/sec, where saturation level is equivalent to 4000 counts/sec. Typical clean background levels were of order 50-200 counts/sec.

4.4. Samples - Wire based catalysts

Commercial systems use a ceramic tube containing either oxidised copper wire, or oxidised nickel wire, with or without additional platinum as catalysts for use in carbon isotope analysis of methane and other organic molecules. Thus copper was considered to be a suitable starting point.
These experiments were undertaken without measured helium flow, as the mass flow controller was not procured at the time of the experiment, and thus flow was not measurable. The pressure of helium was set at 5 psi (measured upstream of the column) for every test for reproducibility.

4.4.1. Copper

Copper oxide in various forms has been the most common of all combustion reagents for isotope analysis. Oxidised wire form is known not to be as efficient at combustion as fine powder form (Kainz and Horwatsch, 1960). Copper wire, oxidised in situ, has only been reported as used for chromatographic work – the low dead volume involved does not degrade the peak shapes. As explained previously in this chapter, Matthews et al. (1978) had used CuO wire form ground to a certain mesh size. Other groups used the powder as supplied - Sano et al. (1976) used CuO (60-80 mesh) powder. The research led to commercial systems having copper wire oxidised in situ for isotope ratio work (Merritt et al., 1995a).

The first combustion experiments attempted using the GC-ITD system were with oxidised copper wire. 0.4 grams of copper wire (0.25 mm diam., 99.99%, Goodfellows) was inserted into a 175 mm long quartz tube of 3 mm o.d. and 1 mm i.d. The outlet of a regulated O₂ cylinder was connected to the tube when installed into the tube furnace. O₂ flow rate was set to 4 ml/min and the furnace temperature was set to 400°C. After 2 hours, the furnace was left to cool to room temperature with a purging flow of O₂. Only when the temperature had dropped sufficiently was the O₂ flow turned off and He flow restored.

To verify this, a different column had to be installed, and the HP PLOT Q was chosen. This column was one of two used in this Chapter, the other being the J&W CarboPLOT column. At ambient temperatures, there was no substantial (in terms of peak width variations) retention difference between the two columns, and they were both considered interchangeable. On this occasion the copper wire was re-oxidised at 900°C for 3 hours and cooled as previously. The
oxide was then temperature ramped to 400°C in flowing He. Water and a small amount of CO₂ were evolved, but surprisingly the O₂ baseline fell (Figure 4.13).

![Figure 4.13 TPD of CuO with HP PLOT Q column installed showing TIC and m/z 32](image)

Instead of O₂ being released by the oxide at this temperature, it appeared that any oxygen in the gas stream flowing over the copper oxide was adsorbed onto the surface. This effect was subsequently seen to occur with many oxides tested. Quantitative testing of combustion could only be achieved once a pressure gauge and gas aliquotter delivery/store system was constructed.

For the CuO reactor, CO combustion was complete at 290°C. However, increasing the amount of gas injected resulted in incomplete combustion (i.e. a small CO peak present in the chromatogram). Increasing the temperature and repeating the large injection gave the required temperature for a maximum measurable sample size. If the sample size was less than 2 nanomoles, 245°C would be enough for complete combustion (Figure 4.14 (a)). Nevertheless, a 60 nmol injection needed a temperature of 420°C for no residual CO to be detected (Figure 4.14 (b)), under the conditions of the experiment.
Methane was also injected over the reactor, and even at high temperatures, complete combustion did not occur. At 1150°C only 95% combustion was observed for large (~30 nmol) CH₄ injections (Figure 4.15).

Figure 4.15 CH₄ combustion at 1150°C with air peaks present. This chromatogram shows the air peaks (from a loose fitting on the 6-port valve) before the CH₄ peak

4.4.2. Molybdenum

Pechanec (1973) found that MoO₃ was moderately active with respect to methane oxidation (with O₂). Furthermore, an investigation into oxygen isotope exchange with MoO₃, (Iizuka, 1994) used CO for the experiment, which oxidised well at 500°C. Herein three pieces of Mo wire (Goodfellows, 15 cm long, 0.5 mm diam, 99.95% purity, 0.7g total) were placed in a standard quartz tube, which was heated to 450°C and oxidised in an O₂ stream. TPD showed an increase in background levels but no individual ionic peaks (Figure 4.16 (a)). At 400°C there was no sign of any conversion of either CO or of CH₄ (Figure 4.16 (b)). Higher temperatures were attempted after the addition of Pt wires to the sample (see section 4.4.3)
4.4.3. Molybdenum/Platinum

Merritt et al., (1995a) found that combining Pt and Cu wires led to more reproducible isotope values. Platinum wire was added to the molybdenum wire sample used in section 4.4.2. The tube was re-oxidised to 650°C in 6 ml/min O2 flow. TPD to 400°C evolved small amounts of water only. Best combustion observed was with CO at 500°C (Figure 4.17 (a)), with a 30% conversion. At 600°C, no CO2 was observed after a <5 nmol CH4 injection (Figure 4.17 (b)).

4.4.4. Nickel/Platinum

Oxidised nickel/platinum was used in the seminal work of Merritt et al. (1995a), and is also used in the commercially available Combustion Interface sold by Finnigan MAT. This sample was expected to give the most reproducible combustion at high temperatures. A combination of approximately 20 nickel wires (0.125 mm diam, 150 mm length) and two Pt wires (0.25 mm diam) were oxidised to 1150°C. The high temperature was assumed to be necessary as the operating temperature may be that high. The TPD result showed oxygen baseline dropping, but
no other gas was evolved (Figure 4.18 (a)). At 400°C CO oxidation was efficient, with 93% conversion. Complete combustion not achieved at 400°C as there always seemed to be residual CO. For complete conversion, 500°C was necessary (Figure 4.18 (b)). CH₄ conversion was more reliable at 700°C, with 25 nmol injections giving 100% CO₂ (Figure 4.18 (c)). Water production was evident, as some injections produced a water surge, [H₂O possibly held in the GC column (Figure 4.18 (d))]. It may be possible that the water may have interfered with the combustion process as the subsequent combustions were incomplete at the same conditions. The incomplete combustion may also have been due to the oxidative ability of the NiO having been depleted.

![Figure 4.18 (a) TPD of NiO/Pt, (b) CO oxidation at 500°C, (c) CH₄ oxidation, with no remaining methane present at 700°C, (d) CH₄ oxidation at 700°C with water surge entering ITD](image)

A second quartz tube was filled with nickel and platinum, but the length of the wires in the tube was decreased to 25 mm (more compatible with MODULUS). The same oxidation conditions were applied. With CH₄ injections (over the whole size range) at 600°C, partial oxidation to a mixture of CO and CO₂ was seen. On increasing the temperature to 900°C, injections larger than 30 nmol were not completely converted to CO₂ (Figure 4.19). The greatest conversion for injections of this size was 97% CO₂ and 3% CO at 900°C. Therefore, the reduction in the
quantity of catalyst material in this second sample lowered the amount of CH₄ or CO that it could combust.

![Graph showing CH₄, CO₂ peaks](image)

Figure 4.19 Experiments using a short NiO reactor, i.e. more appropriate for MODULUS (a) CH₄ oxidation at 700°C, (b) and at 900°C

### 4.4.5. Copper/Platinum

A copper analogue of the small scale nickel/platinum reactor was created. This sample (25 mm length wires) was oxidised at 800°C. Small (<10 nmol) CO injections were 100% combusted at 400°C. CH₄ injections never reached complete conversion to CO₂, even at 1000°C. At best, both CO₂ and CH₄ peaks were of comparable peak area. Increasing the temperature caused the CuO to act as an oxygen source, preventing the use of the Ion Trap. Figure 4.20 shows a CO injection of 1.2 nmol, and a CH₄ injection (10 nmol) at 1000°C.

![Graph showing CO, CH₄, CO₂ peaks](image)

Figure 4.20 (a) 1.2 nmol of CO over Cu/Pt oxidised wire at 400°C, (b) 10 nmol CH₄ injection at 1000°C

### 4.4.6. Silver

Silver metal was found by Pechanec (1973) to have as good an oxidative catalytic ability as CuO and Cr₂O₃ in O₂. Other silver compounds (silver-manganese oxide mixtures) are also known for their combustion quality (Gardner et al., 1991). A quartz tube containing silver wire (0.25 g) was
oxidised to 400°C. No visible change was seen on the wire after oxidation. So clearly using silver wire may not have been the most efficient manner of using Ag₂O. TPD released some O₂ and CO₂. CO injections always showed incomplete combustion, with the highest conversion being 50% at 700°C (Figure 4.21 (a)). Injections of CH₄ showed no signs of conversion even at 900°C (Figure 4.21 (b)).

![Figure 4.21](a) partial CO oxidation over Ag oxidised wire at 700°C, (b) CH₄ injection at 700°C showing no oxidation

### 4.4.7. Conclusions from wire tests

From the above tests a summary can be drawn of the results from the oxidised wire samples. No wire performed well enough to completely oxidise methane, even at high temperatures.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Material</th>
<th>CO Combustion efficiency</th>
<th>CH₄ Combustion efficiency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>CO 100% at 420°C</td>
<td>CH₄ 95% at 1150°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molybdenum/Platinum</td>
<td>CO 30% at 500°C</td>
<td>CH₄ 0% at 600°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nickel/Platinum (large)</td>
<td>CO 100% at 500°C</td>
<td>CH₄ 100% at 700°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nickel/Platinum (small)</td>
<td>untested</td>
<td>CH₄ 97% at 900°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper/Platinum</td>
<td>CO 100% 400°C</td>
<td>CH₄ 50% at 1000°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>CO 50% at 700°C</td>
<td>CH₄ 0% at 900°C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No oxidised metal wire was capable of 100% conversion of methane to CO₂. Since nickel/platinum achieved the best combustion results for methane combustion, it was selected as one system to investigate further (Chapter 5). Nickel/platinum, copper, and copper/platinum were also the only successful reagents for carbon monoxide conversion.
4.5. Powders – Active Reagents

Powders generally have greater surface area than oxidised wires. An increase in surface area will almost always cause an increase in the activity of the reagent. In total, 31 different compounds were analysed, of which some had multiple preparations. The following section details the properties of each compound, including their ability to combust CO and CH₄, and any effects seen on heating the compounds, such as emission of volatile compounds. Other effects observed were the complete absence of any peak (CO, CH₄ or CO₂) implying that the oxide had adsorbed the compound (or the combustion product) onto its surface.

Data for the grain/particle size distribution for the powders was unavailable for almost all samples. The approximate mass of reagent used in each sample was 0.1 g. Between 10 – 13 cm of reagent were loaded in each of the quartz sample tubes, the process of installation being described in section 4.3.5.

The collated results from the following section is shown in 4.7.

4.5.1. Palladium sponge (Oxidised)

Palladium oxide has been shown to be active in methane oxidation. Pechanec (1973) found that PdO was able to combust CH₄ at 420°C in the presence of O₂. More detailed investigation of the PdO system has been performed by Farrauto et al., (1992). If PdO is supported on alumina, the mixture enhances oxygen adsorption, lowering activation energy for methane oxidation below 650°C, in comparison to PdO. Farrauto et al. (1992), reported that oxidation does not take place above 650°C. This is because at high temperature PdO reduces partially, to palladium-oxygen species dispersed on bulk palladium, but cooling does not re-adsorb the oxygen until 650°C or lower is attained. Significant hysteresis is apparent, showing that at least two distinct palladium/oxygen species are present.

Palladium sponge (from Aldrich), a light grey, finely powdered form of the metal, required oxidation prior to use. A total of 0.10 g of metal was used. Oxidation was achieved with 6
ml/min O₂ flow at 400°C. Its appearance changed to a red/light brown powder. TPD detected releases of CO₂, N₂ and O₂ (Figure 4.22 (a)). The oxygen release was relatively slow in decaying.

Combustion of CO occurred easily at low temperatures. At 400°C, all CO injected was converted to CO₂. As the temperature was lowered, CO conversion was still 100%. The minimum combustion temperature was found to be 200°C (Figure 4.22 (b)). Even at 30°C, a large CO injection (20 nmol) gave 10% conversion. Large (>25 nmol) injections were completely oxidised at 200°C

No reconditioning was performed. Large injections of CH₄ were fully converted to CO₂ at temperatures of 450°C or higher (Figure 4.23 (a)). After lowering the temperature to 400°C, some CH₄ was evident in the chromatogram if the injection was greater than 10 nmol (Figure 4.23 (b)).
The repeatability of the injections were tested with 4 more CH₄ injections at 450°C over a range of injection sizes (3.3 to 44 nmol), and all gave 100% conversion to CO₂.

4.5.2. Nickel (II) Oxide

Nickel oxide had been shown by Pechanec (1973) to combust CH₄ successfully at 460°C. Its combustion potency was found to be hampered in a CO₂ atmosphere (Kainz and Horватицкý, 1960). Nickel oxide powder (0.066 g) was used as received from Aldrich (99.95%). TPD revealed water and CO₂ evolution (Figure 4.24 (a)).Injecting CH₄ over the oxide at 700°C, gave partial combustion to CO₂, depending on the amount injected (8 – 44 nmol) (Figure 4.24 (b)). Increasing to higher temperatures resulted in a release of CO₂, which did not decay significantly after leaving for 12 hrs.

![Figure 4.24 (a) TPD of NiO with CO₂ and H₂O releases, (b) (45 nmol) CH₄ injection at 700°C showing partial conversion](image)

4.5.3. Cerium (IV) Oxide

Cerium oxide is known to be multi-functional in oxidation catalysis. The oxide was shown to combust CH₄ at temperatures between 600 and 700°C by Pechanec (1973), placing it among the higher temperature oxides tested. Ceria (CeO₂) has also been known to act as an oxidation promoter in catalysts comprised of precious metals on ceria-alumina mixtures (Yao, 1984). Its use in three-way catalysts as an Oxygen Storage Component (OSC) has resulted in CeO₂ being placed in automotive catalysts, to eliminate HC, NOₓ, and CO from exhaust gas. Mixing with other metals to form (Ce,Zr)O₂ solid solutions for example, increases the storage capacity further (Cuif et al., 1997). Cerium oxide has also played the role of an active surface phase once
supported on alumina for CH$_4$ oxidation (Haneda et al., 1994). This oxygen storage is due to the partial reduction of Ce(IV) to Ce(III):

$$x\text{CO} + \text{CeO}_2 \rightarrow x\text{CO}_2 + \text{CeO}_{2-x} \quad (4.13)$$

and the reverse: $\frac{1}{2}\text{O}_2 + \text{CeO}_{2-x} \rightarrow \text{CeO}_2 \quad (4.14)$

The yellow powder was used as received from Aldrich (0.11g purity 99.95%, particle size <5µm). TPD from this compound revealed a large amounts of water and CO$_2$ were evolved (Figure 4.25 (a)). A second TPD run was attempted, from 400°C to 800°C at the same ramping rate. More CO$_2$ was evolved (Figure 4.25 (b)). (The container label actually noted that the compound absorbs CO$_2$ from the atmosphere.) The compound was left at this high temperature for 2 days, and on return there was still a measurable m/z 44 background.

![Figure 4.25 (a) TPD from CeO$_2$ with CO$_2$ and water releases, (b) ramped heating from 400 to 600°C revealing CO$_2$ emission](image)

When CH$_4$ was injected at 900°C, CO$_2$ peak shapes were wide, asymmetrical and decayed very slowly (Figure 4.26 (a)). Reducing the temperature to 650°C increased the peak symmetry, but no combustion of CH$_4$ was observed (Figure 4.26 (b)).

![Figure 4.26 (a) CH$_4$ injection at 900°C, showing wide CO$_2$ peak, (b) CH$_4$ injection at 650°C with no oxidation observed](image)
The sample was removed, re-oxidised with flowing O₂ and re-installed in the ITD system. Some CO₂ was seen to be evolved on heating to 400°C. Heating to 900°C, where previously good combustion was marred by peak tailing, revealed the combustion to be good. Perfect CO₂ peak shapes were seen, with no remaining CH₄ in the chromatograms. The re-oxidation process probably regenerated active sites for oxidation or removed contaminants hindering the oxidation process.

4.5.4. Cobalt (II, III) Oxide

Co₃O₄ has been used previously as a combustion catalyst in isotope ratio mass spectrometry (Barrie et al., 1984) and was compared with NiO and CuO by Merritt et al., (1995a). Ebel, (1973) showed it to have greater combustion properties than MnO₂, NiO, CuO, and Cr₂O₃ when used with O₂ gas. Horacek et al., (1960) found Co₃O₄ to have the lowest temperature of CH₄ combustion, at 311°C, of any other oxide tested. This oxide has been widely used in elemental analysis thanks to its combustion properties (Ma and Gutterson, 1976).

Co₃O₄ (0.052 g) was supplied by Aldrich. TPD (from 20 to 600°C) results showed a large amount of water evolved (Figure 4.27 (a)). Initial CH₄ injections at 600°C showed small peaks eluted; methane was combusted to CO₂, but the peak size was much smaller than expected (Figure 4.27 (b)). At 500°C, 100% CH₄ conversion was observed for loads of less than 10 nmol, while larger (30 nmol) injections resulted in over 97% conversion. A notable CO₂ background was present. On heating Co₃O₄ to 900°C a large amount of O₂ evolved, with a release rate 8 times as much as at 850°C. O₂ release dropped to background levels at 800°C.

It was during the analysis of this compound that the commercial mass flow controller was installed. On repeating the injections, a set flow rate of 1 scm gave 14psi column head pressure. Interestingly, CH₄ injections at 750°C resulted in good CO₂ peaks, but with a small (<1%) amount of CH₄ remaining (Figure 4.27 (c)). Reducing the temperature to 600°C, resulted in incomplete combustion (Figure 4.27 (d)).
Carbon monoxide conversion was tested at 600°C, and resulted in 100% conversion to CO₂. Combustion to 100% was noted (by the complete loss of reagent) at lower temperatures down to 100°C, but expected peak sizes of CO₂ reduced dramatically once the temperature was lowered below 300°C (Figure 4.28).
Quantitative conversion is observed when the amount of sample injected over an oxidant is proportional to the amount of CO$_2$ detected by the mass spectrometer. If the detected amount is not linear, or if the slope of a line formed by the relationship is lower than expected, then incomplete conversion has taken place (or in some cases CO$_2$ may be retained). Figure 4.28 shows that at 300°C and below there is a drop from the line presented by the higher temperature combustion. This could suggest either CO was physisorbed by the Co$_3$O$_4$ surface on contact, or CO$_2$ being formed on the surface, but a portion of CO$_2$ was not desorbed. In all likelihood, isotopic fractionation is occurring in this process. Temperatures of 400°C and above show no significant loss of CO$_2$, so CO is 100% converted. Therefore, it would be anticipated that at 400°C isotopic integrity of carbon should be preserved.

4.5.5. Manganese Oxide

Manganese oxide has also been used as a combustion agent in elemental analysis equipment (Ma and Gutterson 1976). Horacek (1960), found its methane combustion temperature to be 453°C under the conditions employed. (Kainz and Horwatitsch, 1960) showed the superiority of MnO$_2$ over Co$_3$O$_4$ when used in a closed atmosphere containing CO$_2$ or O$_2$ partial pressures. MnO$_2$ also showed the capability to be an oxygen storage component (OSC) when supported on LaAlO$_3$ with a noble metal added for activity (Chang and McCarty, 1996). It has also been used as a support for gold in testing low-temperature CO oxidants (Hoflund et al., 1995).

According to the supplier, the melting point of this oxide was 535°C. In order to explore this oxide (0.081 g used) was heated to 550°C, and was seen to emit a large quantity of O$_2$, peaking at 1000 counts/s before decaying to 100 counts/s after 10 minutes. Injections of CH$_4$ at 550°C, found combustion to be no greater than 50%. At 400°C, testing CH$_4$ combustion resulted in no detectable CO$_2$. CO oxidation was measured at 400°C, and combustion was 100% at this temperature (Figure 4.29 (a)). Using the oxide at 300°C also resulted in 100% combustion of
CO. At 200°C, CO was not fully combusted, with large injections producing only 95% combustion (Figure 4.29 (b)).

Figure 4.29 (a) CO injection over MnO₂ at 400°C showing complete combustion, (b) incomplete combustion of 17 nmol of CO at 200°C

4.5.6. Silver (I) Oxide

Although Pechanec (1973) has reported that silver metal has been used successfully in oxidation (with O₂ present), silver oxide is not known for this property. Silver metal has also been tested as the active metal on a support for CO oxidation (Gardner et al., 1991). NB oxidised silver wire was tested in section 4.4.6.

Silver (I) Oxide was supplied as powder by Aldrich, of which 0.081 g was used. It is known to decompose to Ag at temperatures above 150°C and up to 250°C (Cotton and Wilkinson, 1980). This would make it a potentially useful O₂ source on MODULUS, as little power would be needed compared to CuO which releases at 850°C. After installation, among the ions in the helium baseline was CO₂, the level of which decayed slowly. No TPD was performed due to the low decomposition temperature. Injecting CO over the oxide at 200°C resulted in good combustion. Large (35 nmol) samples of CO gave perfect conversion to CO₂ but peak shapes were quite asymmetrical – peak tailing of CO₂ resulted (Figure 4.30). O₂ release was only of a significant amount (60 counts/s) when the material was heated to 250°C
4.5.7. Platinised Copper Oxide

Copper oxide has been impregnated by an unknown method to produce a loading of 20% platinum (metals ratio), and used as supplied by Elemental Microanalysis Ltd. Particle size was of order 0.2-0.5 mm, which made loading the 0.068 g of material quite difficult in a 1 mm i.d. tube. This oxide had been marketed by the suppliers, to be used in combustion of organic compounds to CO$_2$ for $\delta^{13}$C analysis.

On initial heating during TPD, a large amount of water was evolved, the flux of which decayed over time. CO injections were completely converted to CO$_2$ at 400°C. Lowering the temperature to 200°C gave incomplete combustion, but 250°C gave over 97% conversion of large samples (>25 nmol) (Figure 4.31 (a)). CH$_4$ was more demanding to convert. At 700°C, 10% conversion was seen, while at 800°C O$_2$ was evolved in large quantities. Approximately 65% combustion is seen from peak heights of CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ at 800°C (Figure 4.31 (b)).
4.5.8. Titanium Dioxide

TiO$_2$ is not known for its oxidation ability. It has been used as a support for noble metals (Haruta et al., 1996) and has been tested for oxygen isotope exchange between CO$_2$ and bulk oxygen (Yanagisawa, 1995). TPD on TiO$_2$ (0.049 g used) showed a variety of evolved gases (Figure 4.32 (a)). Initially CO$_2$ and unusually (in TPD runs) CH$_4$ were released, then a large water release, followed by a small release of ions of m/z 43 and 57 (possibly CH$_3$CH$_2$CH$_2^+$ and CH$_3$CH$_2$CH$_2$CH$_2^+$). No combustion of CO was seen at 400°C. At 700°C conversion was less than 40% (Figure 4.32 (b)). Injecting CH$_4$ at this pressure resulted in conversion to CO$_2$ having 4% peak height of CH$_4$. This did not improve significantly at 900°C.

![Figure 4.32 (a) TPD of TiO$_2$ showing CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ emission, (b) 17 nmol CO injection at 700°C showing incomplete conversion to CO$_2$](image)

4.5.9. Gallium (III) Oxide

Pechanec (1973) classified Ga$_2$O$_3$ in the group capable of combusting CH$_4$ at 500-600°C in the presence of O$_2$. As gallium is a non-transition metal, any reduction-oxidation cycle with Ga$_2$O$_3$ would involve some of the material being reduced to metal. Ga$_2$O$_3$ released CO$_2$ and water in the TPD chromatogram (0.06 g used). Very little CO$_2$ was observed with methane combustion at 600°C. However, at 800°C there was little residual CH$_4$, and partial combustion was seen with equal peak heights for CO and CO$_2$ (Figure 4.33 (a)). Large amounts of CH$_4$ injected again showed partial combustion, but with some (<10%) CH$_4$ remaining. This also occurred at 1000°C (Figure 4.33 (b)). Conversion of CO was nil at 400°C.
4.5.10. Bismuth (III) Oxide

Bi₂O₃ has previously been shown to be an efficient combustion catalyst as it was unselective in the partial conversion of methanol to its derivatives (Taylor et al., 1995). Methanol was almost exclusively converted to CO₂ at low temperatures (<350°C), while 30% conversion occurred at 235°C. Bi₂O₃ was not found to be as successful in the GC-ITD system testing CO and CH₄. TPD gave a large release of CO₂ only (0.23 g used). CO combustion was successful at 400°C or greater (Figure 4.34 (a)). CH₄ showed marginal combustion at 700°C (Figure 4.33 (b)). On removal, Bi₂O₃ had reacted to form some coloured powders and crystals, even though the melting point of 825°C was never reached.

4.5.11. Iron-Nickel Oxide

The iron-nickel oxide mixture was a laboratory demonstration of the co-precipitation process, prior to making a number of other mixtures. No combustion data on mixtures of iron and nickel oxides are readily available in the literature. FeNiOₓ was prepared by co-precipitation of FeCl₃ and NiCl₂ with a 1:1 molar metals ratio (0.07 g used). Heating to 400°C gave a large
release of water. Carbon monoxide was completely converted to CO$_2$ at 400°C. The minimum combustion temperature for complete conversion was found to be 275°C (Figure 4.35 (a)). Methane conversion was also found to be complete at 800°C. At this temperature there was a small release of O$_2$. Increasing the temperature to 900°C gave a release rate of O$_2$ of five times that at 800°C. At the same time as the CO$_2$ (from combustion) peak eluted, a peak of mass 64 was detected (Figure 4.35 (b)). The compound responsible for this ion was not identified, but potentially could be CH$_3$CH$_2$Cl, or ClCHO as chlorine was used in the preparation of the compound.

![Figure 4.35 (a) CO (24 nmol) conversion over FeNiO$_x$ at 275°C, (b) CH$_4$ injection at 900°C showing O$_2$ emission and m/z 64 peak concurrent with CO$_2$ (possibly CH$_3$CH$_2$Cl but nothing was seen at m/z 66)](b)

A second sample of smaller granule size FeNiO$_x$ (same preparation method) was prepared (0.07 g used). The first sample had a large granule size, such that filling the quartz tube was difficult. The second sample had additional grinding in a mortar and pestle before calcination. CO conversion was not complete at 275°C, but was at 350°C. Combustion of CH$_4$ was 100% at 700°C. At this temperature the pressure was at the maximum set by the helium tank regulator (4 bar), but the flow rate was only 0.42 sccm, giving greater contact time for the reaction. This may explain the increase in activity at this temperature. Surface area was also likely to have increased. No peak of mass 64 was observed, even though the compound was prepared in the same method as the first.
4.5.12. Palladium Oxide

A description of the activity of Palladium based oxides was given in section 4.5.1. This sample of PdO was used as supplied by Aldrich, at 99.99% purity (0.17 g used). Heating the palladium oxide to 450°C released CO₂ and also ions at mass 30, thought to be NO, the release of which decayed over time. This compound gave some of the best minimum combustion temperatures of any oxide. Carbon monoxide injections gave 100% combustion at 250°C (Figure 4.36 (a)), but with lower than expected peak areas. Methane was fully combusted at 350°C with no loss of expected peak area (Figure 4.36 (b)). The peak areas obtained from CO₂ produced by CH₄ injections are shown in Figure 4.36 (c). In comparison, complete conversion of CH₄ over the oxidised Pd sponge occurred at 450°C (section 4.5.1).

Figure 4.36 (a) complete CO conversion at 250°C over PdO, (b) complete conversion of CH₄ over PdO at 350°C, (c) injections of CH₄ at different temperatures over PdO
4.5.13. Antimony-Tin Oxides

Several studies of the activity of tin-antimony oxides have shown that they are active for the selective oxidation of propylene to acrolein (Berry, 1981). A series of antimony-tin oxides were created and tested. The first antimony-tin oxide was made with a 1:4 molar ratio of tin to antimony. 1.54 g SnO$_2$ was mixed with 5.95 g of Sb$_2$O$_3$. Both powders were ground together and fired at 1000°C in air for 12 hours, producing a mixture of stoichiometry Sb$_4$SnO$_x$.

Temperature ramping to 400°C showed moderate amounts of CO and CO$_2$ evolved (0.17 g used). Less than 40% carbon monoxide was converted at 500°C, and CO and CO$_2$ peaks were extremely wide (Figure 4.37 (a)). On attempting to combust methane at 700°C, only baseline was seen in the chromatograms (Figure 4.37 (b)).

A further mixture of the above oxide was produced containing tin and antimony in a 4:1 molar ratio. 5.98 g (2.53 ml) of SbCl$_5$ was diluted in excess water and 18.05 g SnCl$_2$ added. Concentrated ammonia was added to form the precipitate, which was filtered and dried to give SbSn$_4$(OH)$_x$. This compound was then heated in a furnace to 650°C for 12 hrs and then allowed to cool.

TPD showed CO$_2$ evolution with a concurrent large release of water (0.074 g used). At 400°C combustion of carbon monoxide was complete. The lowest temperature for 100% combustion was 300°C (Figure 4.38 (a)). A property of this catalyst was that CO$_2$ peak areas were very large.
and peaks were perfectly symmetrical. Methane was 100% combusted at 600°C with similar symmetrical peak properties (Figure 4.38 (b)). Most CO₂ peaks from combustion over other oxides result in tailing. This is possibly due to the high pressure of the gas at the start of the column (59 psi absolute).

![Figure 4.38](image)

Figure 4.38 (a) CO injection at 400°C over SbSn₄Oₓ showing complete conversion, (b) complete conversion of CH₄ at 600°C

A third preparation was made similarly to the second, but using a solution of SnCl₄ instead of SnCl₂ which should leave tin with a +4 oxidation state in the final compound (0.12 g used). On ramped heating, only water was seen to evolve. CO conversion was complete at 400°C. Methane combustion at this temperature was occurring at levels of around 1% (Figure 4.39 (a)). Increasing the temperature to 500°C released a large amount of H₂O and O₂ with a small amount of CO₂. Interestingly, evidence of the preparation was seen in the baseline of the chromatogram, as H^{35}Cl⁺ and H^{37}Cl⁺ (i.e. m/z 36 and 38) are shown in the individual mass spectra in the characteristic 3:1 ratio (Figure 4.39 (b)). A methane injection at 500°C produced more CO₂, but due to the amount of HCl in the ion trap, protonation was evident as CO₂ registered as m/z 45, from CO₂H⁺. On increasing the temperature to 600°C, the SbSn₄Oₓ evolved HCl and O₂, neither of which decayed significantly over time.
4.5.14. Hafnium Oxide

In study of Pechanec (1973), hafnium oxide was classified in the same group as gallium oxide and tin (IV) oxide; able to combust CH$_4$ between 500-600°C. After installation of HfO$_2$ (0.13 g used), the TPD showed two distinct peaks of CO$_2$, corresponding to two different release temperatures. At 400°C, only 17% combustion of CO was observed. Complete oxidation needed a temperature of 600°C (Figure 4.40 (a)). CH$_4$ conversion was complete at 800°C (Figure 4.40 (b)). At 700°C the m/z 15 peak indicated 80% conversion.

4.5.15. Silver Permanganate

Silver permanganate has been tested for use in elemental analysis (Korbl, 1956). Horacek (1960) found that the thermal decomposition product of AgMnO$_4$ would combust CH$_4$ at 487°C in the presence of O$_2$. TPD of AgMnO$_4$ (0.12 g used) resulted in a very large oxygen release, which was seen to be pure (Figure 4.41). No other compounds were detected. At 400°C, O$_2$ release was measured to be around 1000 counts/s and very clean.
At 150°C CO conversion was high. No CO remained but the CO₂ peak underwent heavy tailing (many minutes wide peak). At 100°C the same effect was observed, but the peak was smaller than expected for the size of injection, suggesting that permanent sorption of uncombusted CO or the product (CO₂) on the surface. At 350°C a trace amount (4%) of CH₄ was combusted to CO₂.

**4.5.16. Ruthenium Oxide**

Heating RuO₂ (0.035 g used) from 100 to 400°C liberated CO₂. Combustion of CO at 400°C was complete but the CO₂ peak was wide and peak tailing was extreme (Figure 4.42 (a)). At 300°C a similar sized injection also showed peak problems – the peak was less than twice the height of the baseline (Figure 4.42 (b)). Lowering the temperature to 200°C gave a completely flat chromatogram showing neither reactant nor product. These effects would suggest that the physisorption of either uncombusted CO, or such an affinity for surface bound CO₂ that desorption is energetically unfavourable. Either of these effects negate the oxide from usability in oxidation catalysis.
4.5.17. Iron-Antimony Oxide

Iron-antimony oxides are not known for their combustion ability, but they have been used for fluid-bed ammoxidation (Sasaki, 2000). FeSbO₅ was made by mixing 2.0 g of Fe₂O₃ with 3.84 g of Sb₂O₄ in a mortar and pestle and directly heating the mixture to 800°C for 12hrs. The metal content in the product had a Sb/Fe ratio of 1.69. A typical CO₂ and water release was seen on the TPD experiment on 0.035 g of the compound. CO conversion was complete at 600°C. Methane was not completely combusted to CO₂ even at 800°C.

A second preparation was made from chlorides using co-precipitation, from 2.7 g FeCl₃ and 3.0 g SbCl₅ leading to a metals ratio of Sb/Fe of 1.31. TPD release (0.072 g used) was the same as the previous preparation, but CO conversion was complete at 300°C (Figure 4.43 (a)). There was a marked difference in methane combustion potency with the second catalyst, however. Perfect combustion was seen at 750°C (Figure 4.43 (b)). At this temperature, oxygen and water were liberated from FeSbO₅ and increased the baseline as seen in the chromatogram. Oxygen release was only apparent above 675°C.

![Figure 4.43 (a) complete oxidation of CO over FeSbO₅ (2nd preparation) at 300°C, (b) methane injection at 750°C with O₂ and H₂O enhanced background](image)

4.5.18. Rhodium (III) Oxide

Rhodium (metal) is often used in oxidation catalysis when deposited on a ceramic support. Rhodium metal was reported by Pechanec (1973) to be active in CH₄ combustion (in O₂ gas, between 300-400°C). Rhodium is present in automobile three-way catalysts, because it is
relatively as active as Pt and Pd but at a lower cost (Heck and Farrauto, 1995). Using Rh$_2$O$_3$ itself as an oxidation agent is not well established.

The sample used was supplied by Engelhard Industries (Italy) as rhodium (III) oxide hydrate. To remove the bound water the compound was heated to 400°C overnight. The dried compound was then installed for use, of which 0.035g was used. A typical TPD trace was observed (from 100 to 400°C) showing CO$_2$ and water release. Conversion of CO was high at 400°C, giving 100% CO$_2$ for a 45 nmol injection. Adjusting the temperature to 300°C resulted in unusual CO$_2$ peak shapes, with a baseline dominated by a non-constant $m/z$ 69 background (Figure 4.44 (a)). Ions appearing at $m/z$ 69 are most often CF$_3^+$, formed by electron impact of either CF$_4$ gas or fluorinated hydrocarbons. The source of the CF$_3^+$ may be parts inside the Ion Trap as some contain PTFE, a polymer containing fluorine. On later injections this background served to cause problems with peak identification on the TIC. Increasing the temperature of Rh$_2$O$_3$ to 400°C and cooling to room temperature did not eliminate this ion. This effect was also seen on other occasions when no catalyst was present in the GC-ITD system, eliminating the catalyst as the source of the ion.

Injecting CH$_4$ over the oxide gave surprising results. At 300°C a large injection of CH$_4$ showed no remaining m/z 15 peak, and a large CO$_2$ peak. Lowering the temperature to 250°C and increasing the load to 43 nmol also gave 100% combustion (Figure 4.44 (b)). For carbon monoxide there was similarly active oxidation capability. Partial combustion was observed at room temperature for small injections (Figure 4.44 (c)). Increasing temperature to 100°C was sufficient for large samples.
On applying the same peak size and temperature analysis as per PdO (see section 4.5.12) there are problems, mainly due to the varying background of m/z 69 present in the chromatograms. Peak areas were calculated from the peaks appearing on the Total Ion Chromatogram, which integrates the quantities of all ions detected. As the mass 69 ion was constantly varying from second to second, this makes true area calculation difficult. The CO graph (Figure 4.45 (a) shows that 400°C gave the optimum combustion, although no residual reactant was detected on all combustions greater than 100°C. On examination of Figure 4.45 (b), the 300°C points are linear for CH₄ combustion. Although the 400°C points show greater peak areas, this could be due to the m/z 69 presence. Therefore no firm conclusions can be drawn from this analysis, as no uncombusted CH₄ was detected above 300°C. For the purposes of comparison with other materials, a conservative minimum complete combustion was taken as 400°C for both materials. Further investigation of the combustion properties were investigated in Chapter 5.
4.5.19. Europium / Iron – Vanadate

V$_2$O$_3$ has been used extensively for oxidation chemistry. Pechanec (1973) found it to combust CH$_4$ at 600-700°C. Mars and van Krevelen (1954) studied the combustion reaction of V$_2$O$_3$ with aromatics to propose kinetics for redox reactions used by many investigators of oxidation catalysis. Although some iron vanadium compounds have been used, no europium based catalyst mixtures have been reported. An unknown loading of iron and europium on V$_2$O$_3$ was prepared by co-precipitation. Drying took place at 150°C followed by calcination at 250°C for 6 hrs. When heated to 400°C water was evolved in large quantities, as well as CO$_2$ and NO, possibly due to the lower than usual firing temperatures (0.05 g used). CO combustion was found to be good, but incomplete at 600°C, where 1% CO remained (Figure 4.46 (a)). Partial methane combustion (5% - from peak height) occurred at this temperature (Figure 4.46 (b)). No further injections were performed as more active reagents had already been tested.
Cobalt-chromium oxides are known to be active in complete oxidation of hydrocarbons. Oxidations of propylene and CO have shown high activity at low temperatures (Zwinkels et al., 1993). CoCrO₅ was made by heating a 1:1 (metals) molar ratio mixture of Cr₂O₃ and Co₃O₄ to 650°C for 2 hours. Ramped heating evolved CO₂ in large amounts (0.07 g used). CO combustion was 100% successful at 400°C, and was complete until the temperature was lowered to 100°C. At this temperature the CO₂ peak area was only half of expected amount and the peak showed tailing. Even at 50°C no residual CO was observed, and peak area was only 20% smaller than expected. At 500°C methane injections were 100% converted to CO₂ (Figure 4.47 (b)). After raising the temperature to 600°C, the CoCrO₅ released a large amount of oxygen.

A second preparation of CoCrO₅ was made from co-precipitation of chromium (III) nitrate and cobalt (I) nitrate so that a 1:1 (metals) molar mixture was produced. On ramped heating a large amount of NO and O₂ was evolved from 0.07g of material (Figure 4.48). As this emission did not decay significantly when left at room temperature, the oxide was removed and no further studies were conducted.
4.5.21. Platinum / Palladium – Alumina

Some of the simplest preparations of oxidation/automobile catalysts can be made from noble metals supported on alumina (“The three way catalytic converter.” Open University). Low loadings of Pt and Pd on alumina were prepared by wetness impregnation. A solution of 0.13 g PtCl₄ and 0.10 g PdCl₂ was washed onto α-Al₂O₃. The slurry was dried at 150°C and calcined at 600°C (ramping at 5°C/min) for 4 hours.

The TPD profile showed a large release of CO₂ (0.058 g used). The injection of CO at 400°C resulted in 100% conversion to CO₂. Minimum combustion temperature was found to be 250°C (Figure 4.49 (a)). On heating the compound to 600°C a large amount of H₂O and CO₂ was released, the flux of which decayed over time. Combustion of CH₄ was seen at 600°C (>50%), with the minimum temperature for complete conversion was 750°C (Figure 4.49 (b)).
4.5.22. Chromium-Copper Oxide

This oxide mixture has been investigated for potential within automobile catalysts, especially for the conversion of CO. Work done by Laine et al. (1987) has identified preparation conditions and pre-treatment required for maximum efficiency. A sample of CrCuOx was prepared by direct heating of the metal oxides, 1.52 g of Cr$_2$O$_3$ and 0.80 g CuO, corresponding to a Cu/Cr ratio of 1.25. The powders were ground together and heated to 600°C for 4 hours (after ramping at 5°C/hour). 0.04 g of material was used.

Performance under temperature ramping showed multiple releases of CO$_2$. As is common with most copper based oxides tested, carbon monoxide conversion was 100% at 400°C. Lowering the temperature did not affect combustion quality until below 100°C (Figure 4.50).

Heating to 500°C gave partial methane conversion of 70% (Figure 4.51 (a)). Increasing the temperature to 600°C resulted in a large O$_2$ release which was present even after leaving for some hours. As the O$_2$ background was present after over 24 hours of high temperature exposure, it was very difficult to detect any other species (Figure 4.51 (b)).

![Figure 4.50](image-url)  
(a) complete conversion of 19 nmol CO on CuCrO$_x$ at 100°C, (b) partial oxidation of 30 nmol of CO at 50°C
4.5.23. Palladium – Zinc Oxide

Zinc has been used as a support for noble metal catalysts (Hutchings et al., 1997). Palladium was tested as the active metal for oxidation. Pd was deposited on zinc Oxide via co-precipitation of 0.15 g PdCl₂ and 0.78 g ZnO. The precipitate was dried, and calcined at 650°C (ramping at 5°C/min) for 6 hours before cooling.

On ramped heating of 0.07g of Pd/ZnO, CO₂ was present as the major release with a minor amount of CO detected. CO combustion was complete at 400°C, and gave 100% conversion at 300°C and above (Figure 4.52 (a)). Heating to 550°C gave relatively efficient methane combustion of over 90%. Oxygen was present in the background of the scan. To decrease the O₂ level present at 600°C, Pd/ZnO was heated to 700°C for a few hours with the ITD filaments off, and then lowered to 600°C for combustion testing. Perfect combustion of CH₄ was seen with a 45 nmol injection at 600°C (Figure 4.52 (b)).
4.5.24. Palladium / Platinum – Iron / Vanadium Oxide

Of all the oxides tested, this mixture had more individual metallic components than any other. Iron (III) oxide (0.64 g) and V₂O₅ (0.30 g) were mixed with a slurry of PdCl₂ (0.30 g) and PtCl₄ (0.17 g) and dried, as per wetness impregnation. The mixture was calcined with the same conditions as the Pd/ZnO catalyst (650°C for 6 hours).

On installation of 0.07 g of the mixture, it was found that the pressure requirement was very low for 1 sccm, giving rise to a large air leak. Increasing the flow to 2 sccm increased the head pressure to 3 psi (above atmospheric pressure), enough to reduce the air background detected by the ion trap. CO₂ was the only detected species on ramped heating. At 450°C CO combustion was complete (Figure 4.53 (a)). Combustion of CH₄ at 600°C was minimal (<5%, Figure 4.53 (b)), while at this temperature the material was evolving O₂. At 700°C the O₂ release saturated the ITD.

4.5.25. Copper – Manganese Oxide

This oxide was created by co-precipitation of CuCl₂·2H₂O (0.31 g) and MnO₂ (0.54 g). The compound was dried, and calcined at 650°C for 4 hours. This led to a molar metals ratio in the compound of Mn/Cu = 3. Ramped heating of this compound evolved a large amount of CO₂. Injecting CO over the oxide at 500°C resulted in a 38% conversion to CO₂ (Figure 4.54), suggesting that CH₄ conversion would not reach 100% even at very high temperatures. As
other materials had already shown high combustion of both materials at this temperature, the next sample was tested.

4.5.26. Gold / Ferric Oxide

Previously thought to be less active than Pt group metals in oxidation reactions, gold has recently received a lot of attention (Thompson, 1998). Gold on various support oxides appears to have great ability for CO oxidation in the presence of O₂ (Haruta, 1993). Ferric oxide as a support for gold was shown to be the most active in such a reaction, at low temperatures with a loading of 5%, compared to CuO, ZrO₂, Sc₂O₃ and TiO₂. A loading of 3.2 % Au (metal) on α-Fe₂O₃ was prepared by co-precipitation and autoclaving. 0.35 g HAuCl₄·3H₂O was added to a solution of 15.18 g Fe₂O₃·9H₂O and dilute NH₃ was added to increase to pH 9-10. The mixture was then autoclaved at 200°C, at high pressure for 2 hours, before drying under an IR lamp.

0.06g of the material was installed. On heating, such a large release of CO₂ was present that mass 45 gave a greater ion count than mass 44 due to protonation from water. Combustion of carbon monoxide was complete at 350°C (Figure 4.55 (a)). Methane was also converted, with near perfect (>99%) combustion at 750°C (Figure 4.55 (b)).
4.5.27. Gold / Zinc Oxide

As with the previous sample, ZnO has also shown to be successful support for gold, from work undertaken by Haruta (1993). A loading of 5.2 % (metals) Au on ZnO was made by co-precipitation of 0.35 g HAuCl₄·3H₂O and 11.15 g Zn(NO₃)₂·6H₂O, by mixing at 80°C for an hour and precipitating at a pH<8 by using dilute NH₃. The filtrate was dried by IR and calcined at 600°C. The preparation is similar to a method described by Hutchings et al., (1997).

The TPD trace (0.08 g used) showed NO and CO₂ release, with a large amount of water. Testing the material at 400°C resulted in perfect combustion for small injections of CO, but for near complete combustion of large samples, >700°C was required (Figure 4.56 (a)). At 800°C, only 75% of methane was combusted (Figure 4.56 (b)). Higher temperature combustions were not performed.
4.5.28. Silver Oxide + Gold / Ferric Oxide

This mixture of two powders already prepared was made by empirically mixing equal volumes of Ag₂O and Au/Fe₂O₃ and grinding in a mortar and pestle. The Ag₂O within the mixture could act as an oxygen source for the Au/Fe₂O₃ catalyst.

On installation of 0.093 g, the mixture was found to be wet, though heating overnight reduced the amount of H₂O detected. The complete CO oxidation was obtained at 400°C. Reducing the temperature to 300°C and injecting CO, resulted in no non-background ions being detected, leaving a flat chromatogram. Methane combustion at 500°C showed a complete CO₂ peak (Figure 4.57). In comparison to the constituent components, methane was combusted at lower temperature (than Au/Fe₂O₃), but CO required a similar temperature of the least efficient catalyst (Au/Fe₂O₃).

![Figure 4.57 100% conversion of methane at 500°C over Ag₂O/Au/Fe₂O₃. Small peak is due to an air leak.]

4.5.29. Rhodium / Palladium/ Cerium Oxide

This Rh/Pd/CeO₂ mixture was made by co-precipitation. In this instance, ceria would act as the support, and as the oxygen storage agent. Temperature ramping the 0.077 g of the powder resulted in release of water, CO₂ and oxygen. With initial injections, no combustion was seen with CO at 500°C. Unexpectedly, at 700°C methane was oxidised completely (Figure 4.58 (a)). Lowering the temperature to 500°C left no uncombusted methane, but large CO₂ peak tailing was present. On this set of injections at 500°C, complete combustion with large tailing was observed with both CO and CH₄ injections (Figure 4.58 (b)). This may indicate affinity for the combustion products by the catalyst surface.
4.5.30. Palladium / Potassium Chromate

A mixture of Pd/KCr$_2$O$_7$ was made by wetness impregnation of PdCl$_2$ and KCr$_2$O$_7$. Ramping the temperature (0.035 g used) at 20°C/min to 400°C resulted in very large O$_2$ releases. Lowering to 300°C stopped the O$_2$ flux, and CO combustion was attempted. Multiple CO injections were found to be completely converted to CO$_2$ at temperatures as low as 200°C. Some small sized injections of CO were completely converted at 100°C (Figure 4.59 (a)). Increasing the temperature of the mixture to 350°C liberated O$_2$ at 700 counts/s. CH$_4$ conversion at this temperature gave a combustion efficiency of 25 %. Increasing the temperature to 400°C resulted in a high O$_2$ flow, which saturated the Ion Trap. After leaving the compound at 400°C overnight, the O$_2$ emission was low enough to detect combustion. CH$_4$ was completely combusted at 500°C (Figure 4.59 (b)).
4.5.31. Gold / Manganese Oxides

Gold supported on manganese oxide has received attention for the application of closed cycle CO₂ lasers (Upchurch et al., 1992). Any build up of CO in such a device may limit laser lifetime, so refilling the CO₂ chamber or reoxidation of CO to CO₂ at ambient temperatures is fundamental. Such closed cycle lasers are used in orbital satellites, where purging and refilling the CO₂ gas is impractical. Many mixtures have been tested for the oxidation reaction, the most studied are Pt/SnO₂ and Au/MnO₂ (Gardner et al., 1991). An attempt was made at making 5% metal loading of Au on MnO₂ by co-precipitation, but the level of hydration of the manganese nitrate was unknown. 0.33 g of HAuCl₄·3H₂O was dissolved and added to a solution containing 4.5 g Mn(NO₃)₂·xH₂O, which would result in Au 3.75% (metals) if the manganese nitrate was not hydrated. Concentrated ammonia was added until a black precipitate was formed, which was filtered. However, the addition of more ammonia resulted in a cream precipitate forming, which was also was filtered. After drying both precipitates, the cream compound turned brown, whereas the black compound retained its colour. A third mixture was made by adding some of both powders, and all three were calcined at 550°C (10°C/min ramp) for 12 hours.

The black compound was tested (0.038 g used). Ramped heating recorded two CO₂ emissions, the second release also containing O₂. At 400°C carbon monoxide was oxidised to CO₂ perfectly. The minimum combustion temperature was 150°C for CO conversion (Figure 4.60 (a)). Methane appeared to be combusted perfectly at 650°C (Figure 4.60 (b)).

![Figure 4.60 (a) CO conversion over Au/MnO₂ at 150°C (first peak from an aborted injection), (b) complete conversion of 28 nmol CH₄ at 650°C](image-url)
4.6. Powders - Inactive reagents

Many oxides tested showed no affinity for oxidation in this experimental arrangement, and are shown in Table 4.5. Many of those oxides were created by co-precipitation. As these compounds did not show promise for combustion efficiency, these compounds were not tested at every temperature step. The maximum temperature tested was generally 800-900°C. Specific combustion efficiencies were not measured unless peaks were easily visible on the chromatogram. The two Lanthanum compounds were prepared by Dr Robert Marshall and supplied by Dr Eleanor Crabb (OU Chemistry department).

Table 4.5 Oxides tested by the GC-ITD system that showed no sign on combustion ability. The column labelled volatiles lists the gases evolved during TPD and further temperature increases

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Volatiles released on heating</th>
<th>Summarised combustion ability</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ca/SnOₓ</td>
<td>CO &amp; CO₂</td>
<td>3 % CO at 400°C, 12 % CH₄ at 800°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MoO₃</td>
<td>COₓ, H₂O</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fe₂O₃</td>
<td>NO, HCl</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5% Pt/Al₂O₃</td>
<td>O₂</td>
<td>CO sorption by oxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZnO</td>
<td>2 CO₂ releases</td>
<td>10% CH₄, 5% CO at 900°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La₂O₃</td>
<td>no TPD release</td>
<td>only baseline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO₁</td>
<td>sharp peaks</td>
<td>only baseline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WO₃</td>
<td>COₓ, H₂O</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nb₂O₃</td>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nd₂O₃</td>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta₂O₅</td>
<td>COₓ, H₂O</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO or CH₄</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PtO</td>
<td>NO, O₂ at 800°C</td>
<td>trace (&lt;3 %) CO conversion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sb₂O₃</td>
<td>CO₂, H₂O</td>
<td>CO 100% at 600°C – bad peaks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4% Pd / LaAl(NO₃)</td>
<td>COₓ, H₂O</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4% Pd / La₂O₃-Fe₂O₃</td>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>no conversion to CO₂ for CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/KMnO₄</td>
<td>COₓ, O₂</td>
<td>CO sorption by oxide</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In addition to the above compounds, some preparations of the active reagents did not combust as well as others prepared under similar conditions. The details of these preparations are given in the descriptions of the active reagents in 4.5.
4.7. Conclusions from oxidised wire and powdered oxide tests

Many oxides showed promise with oxidation. Some oxides that were expected to perform under anoxic conditions did well, combusting CH₄ and CO at temperatures below expected. Other compounds reputed to be active in oxidation were far from active in this system. A summary of the ion trap tests is presented. Table 4.6 collates the minimum combustion temperature for CO and CH₄ for the greatest conversion to CO₂.
Table 4.6 Yield and temperature data for active oxides for CO and CH$_4$ combustion, showing maximum combustion efficiency and temperature (°C) for the maximum efficiency.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>section</th>
<th>max. CO conversion (%)</th>
<th>T for max. (CO) (°C)</th>
<th>Max. CH$_4$ conversion (%)</th>
<th>T for max. (CH$_4$) (°C)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cu wire</td>
<td>4.4.1</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>420</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>1150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mo/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.3</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ni/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.4</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cu/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.5</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag wire</td>
<td>4.4.6</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (sponge)</td>
<td>4.5.1</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO</td>
<td>4.5.2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CeO$_2$</td>
<td>4.5.3</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co$_3$O$_4$</td>
<td>4.5.4</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MnO$_2$</td>
<td>4.5.5</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag$_2$O</td>
<td>4.5.6</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt/CuO</td>
<td>4.5.7</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiO$_2$</td>
<td>4.5.8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ga$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.9</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>90 - partial</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bi$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.10</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeNiO$_3$ (2&quot;)</td>
<td>4.5.11</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (Aldrich)</td>
<td>4.5.12</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SbSnO$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.13</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HfO$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.14</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AgMnO$_4$</td>
<td>4.5.15</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ru$_2$O$_7$</td>
<td>4.5.16</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeSbO$_5$ (1&quot;)</td>
<td>4.5.17</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>600</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeSbO$_5$ (2&quot;)</td>
<td>4.5.17</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.18</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eu/Fe on V$_2$O$_5$</td>
<td>4.5.19</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CoCrO$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.20</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/Pt/α-Al$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.21</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CrCuO$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.22</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/ZnO</td>
<td>4.5.23</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/Pt/TiVO$_4$</td>
<td>4.5.24</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>450</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CuMnO$_5$</td>
<td>4.5.25</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>500</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.26</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>&gt;99</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Au/ZnO</td>
<td>4.5.27</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag$_2$O + Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>4.5.28</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh/Pd/CeO$_2$</td>
<td>4.5.29</td>
<td>0-100</td>
<td>500</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/KCr$_2$O$_7$</td>
<td>4.5.30</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AuMnO$_5$ (1)</td>
<td>4.5.31</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZnO</td>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Some of the oxides emitted volatile components in addition to the common release of water and CO₂ during the TPD process. In addition, some catalysts were created and prepared by co-precipitation or other methods (4.2.5). The details of all these factors are presented in Table 4.7.

Table 4.7 Combined volatile emission from oxides, preparation method & reagents, or supplier for each of the active oxides tested.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>section</th>
<th>Volatiles released on heating</th>
<th>Method of production, or supplier</th>
<th>Reagents</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cu wire</td>
<td>4.4.1</td>
<td></td>
<td>Goodfellows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mo/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.3</td>
<td></td>
<td>Goodfellows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ni/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.4</td>
<td></td>
<td>Goodfellows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cu/Pt wire</td>
<td>4.4.5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Goodfellows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag wire</td>
<td>4.4.6</td>
<td></td>
<td>Goodfellows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (sponge)</td>
<td>4.5.1</td>
<td>N₂ &amp; O₂ released during TPD</td>
<td>heating</td>
<td>Pd sponge, air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO</td>
<td>4.5.2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CeO₂</td>
<td>4.5.3</td>
<td>large quantities of CO₂ evolved after heating to 800°C</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co₃O₄</td>
<td>4.5.4</td>
<td>O₂ evolution at 800°C</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MnO₂</td>
<td>4.5.5</td>
<td>O₂ release at 550°C</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag₂O</td>
<td>4.5.6</td>
<td>O₂ evolution from 250°C</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt/CuO</td>
<td>4.5.7</td>
<td>O₂ evolution at 800°C</td>
<td>Elemental Microanalysis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiO₂</td>
<td>4.5.8</td>
<td>CH₄ present in TPD</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ga₂O₃</td>
<td>4.5.9</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bi₂O₃</td>
<td>4.5.10</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeNiOₓ</td>
<td>4.5.11</td>
<td>peak m/z 64 concurrent with COₓ</td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>FeCl₃, NiCl₃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeNiOₓ₂</td>
<td>4.5.11</td>
<td></td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>FeCl₃, NiCl₃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (Aldrich)</td>
<td>4.5.12</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SbSnO₃ (1)</td>
<td>4.5.13</td>
<td></td>
<td>heating</td>
<td>Fe₂O₃, Sb₂O₃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SbSnO₃ (2)</td>
<td>4.5.13</td>
<td></td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>SbCl₃, SnCl₄</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SbSnO₃ (3)</td>
<td>4.5.13</td>
<td></td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>SbCl₃, SnCl₄</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HfO₂</td>
<td>4.5.14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AgMnO₄</td>
<td>4.5.15</td>
<td>large O₂ release from 400°C</td>
<td>Aldrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ru₂O₃</td>
<td>4.5.16</td>
<td></td>
<td>heating</td>
<td>Ru₂O₃•n(H₂O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fe₃SbO₄ (1°)</td>
<td>4.5.17</td>
<td></td>
<td>heating</td>
<td>Fe₂O₃, Sb₂O₃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fe₃SbO₄ (2°)</td>
<td>4.5.17</td>
<td></td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>FeCl₃, SbCl₃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh₂O₃</td>
<td>4.5.18</td>
<td>m/z 69 peak released (probably from ITD)</td>
<td>heating</td>
<td>Rh₂O₃•n(H₂O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eu/Fe on V₂O₅</td>
<td>4.5.19</td>
<td></td>
<td>co-precipitation</td>
<td>V₂O₅, Fe salt, Eu salt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

158
The above two tables (Table 4.6 and Table 4.7) can be summarised to show only those materials producing low temperature complete combustion, in order of the combustion ability. By the combination of the data for volatile emission, CO and CH$_4$ combustion, a summary table can be created to show the most useful reagents for the MODULUS system.

Table 4.8 Combined CO and CH$_4$ combustion data for the highest activity catalysts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Minimum combustion temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CO</td>
<td>CH$_4$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>350°C</td>
<td>225°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>400°C</td>
<td>400°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (sponge)</td>
<td>450°C</td>
<td>200°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CoCrO$_x$</td>
<td>500°C</td>
<td>200°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag$_2$O + Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>500°C</td>
<td>200°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pd/KCr$_2$O$_7$</td>
<td>500°C</td>
<td>200°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AuMnO$_x$ (1)</td>
<td>650°C</td>
<td>150°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeNiO$_x$</td>
<td>700°C</td>
<td>350°C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In general, good combustion was observed in almost all the copper based oxides, not surprising given the role CuO has played in oxidation in closed systems. Palladous compounds also show high activity in most oxide mixtures. Base oxides with gold added also improved the combustion efficiency for CO conversion.

4.7.1. Recommendations for MODULUS

From Table 4.8 it is evident that the oxidation unit for MODULUS can be any of the above compounds. For the greatest energy saving made with low temperature catalysis, the obvious choices are PdO, Rh$_2$O$_3$, and CoCrO$_x$. All these compounds were successful within the testing regime of CH$_4$ and CO combustion and associated flow conditions. All of these compounds were put forward for potential isotope ratio investigation.
Chapter Five

5. ISOTOPIC INTEGRITY OF CARBON DURING COMBUSTION OF CARBON COMPOUNDS USING METAL OXIDES AS OXIDANTS

5.1. Introduction

For the complete isotopic analysis of cometary volatiles, MODULUS will have to perform chemical preparation on the samples. In order to make carbon isotopic measurements with no need to apply corrections, the compounds must be completely converted to CO$_2$ by the use of an oxidant. In principle, this process of oxidation could lead to undesirable changes in the carbon isotope ratio, resulting in CO$_2$ with a different $\delta^{13}$C from that of the original compound. The choice of oxidant must be made to minimise, or if possible eliminate this fractionation effect (i.e. preserve the isotopic integrity of the carbon). In the previous chapter, a GC-ITD system was used to examine the activity of numerous metal oxides for combustion of CO and CH$_4$. This chapter takes the most efficient compounds and tests their ability to combust CO and CH$_4$ to produce CO$_2$ with minimum carbon isotopic fractionation. For this a standard continuous flow isotope ratio mass spectrometer was used.

The operational temperature of such an oxidant is also an important parameter. A low operating temperature reduces power consumption on the instrument, and therefore increases lifetime of the instrument. However, it will be shown that certain reagents require a minimum temperature below which fractionation can occur.

5.1.1. Sample testing using isotope ratio mass spectrometry - Experimental procedure

Based on the results obtained in Chapter 4, a series of metal oxides were considered for further evaluation. Each oxide was placed in a quartz tube (either 1mm or 5mm i.d.) and installed into the carrier gas stream. Methane or carbon monoxide was prepared for injection in a vacuum
system, and injected into the gas stream, using helium as a carrier gas. No GC was used in the experiments. Test gas (CO or CH₄) then passed over the heated metal oxide, and any CO₂ formed was trapped in a steel loop cooled to liquid N₂ temperatures; after sufficient time this was isolated, warmed to room temperature, and the evolved CO₂ admitted to an isotope mass spectrometer.

The above procedure was repeated for both test gases at different temperatures. Blanks of CO₂ from the oxides were also measured and minimised by leaving the materials under investigation to degas at over 300°C. Once CH₄ or CO was combusted, the δ¹³C of CO₂ was noted and any anomaly in δ¹³C investigated. CO₂ peak sizes (as calculated by the mass spectrometer software) were used to observe the percentage of CO or CH₄ combusted. Variations in δ¹⁸O were also noted. At least two injections were performed at every temperature.

Both the sample testing on the oxides (on the GC-ITD) and the isotope ratio tests were carried out simultaneously. However, the development of the inlet system for the irMS took longer than the system for the GC-ITD. Due to this development, useful isotope ratio sample tests started later than one would have hoped. This led to a backlog of oxides to be tested on the irMS. Therefore, only a subset of the catalysts seen in Chapter 4 were investigated for isotopic integrity.

It should be noted that the operating conditions (including factors such as gas flow rate) on the irMS are different to that of the GC-ITD. Therefore systems that worked well in the irMS configuration would not necessarily work under the isotope investigation system. The operating conditions for the Ion Trap system are highly similar to the current MODULUS configuration.

As the initial ion trap tests gave favourable results for the NiO/Pt reactor tube, as well as its use in commercial systems (Brand, 1994), this material was the first to be investigated. The system used is shown and described in section 5.1.2.
5.1.2. Apparatus - irMS

The irMS consisted of the same vacuum system as used for the GC-ITD line, and can be seen in detail in Figure 5.1. A description of the complete vacuum system and gas injection system is given in Chapter 2. A series of T-pieces split the gas flow from the helium tank into three flows, one for the ITD, one to the interface unit of the Delta C, leaving one flow for the isotope sample introduction system. A 6-port Valco valve (¼") was fitted with a 2 ml sample loop, and was linked to the main vacuum system. Gas was introduced here while the loop was in the load position, and once the valve had been switched to inject, gas then was forced along a path made from ¼" stainless steel piping toward the reaction tube. The furnace and controller was of the same type as the GC-ITD system. Two three-way solenoid valves (24 V d.c., Precision Dynamics Inc.) were placed before and after the reactor, and a by-pass line was attached between them. This allowed gas to flow avoiding the reactor altogether, which was useful in blank testing and calibration of peak sizes with CO₂ injections. Downstream of the oxidiser unit, combusted and uncombusted products were swept towards another 6-port Valco valve, this time arranged such that a 10 ml sample loop could be immersed inside a liquid nitrogen dewar. At 77 K, CO₂ condensed, while CH₄ and CO were still volatile and were swept to vent by the helium stream.

After a suitable time period had elapsed for trapping CO₂, the valve was switched so that the loop was isolated from the reaction/preparation line, and now was in-line with the mass spectrometer system. Another helium stream flowed through the loop, with a different flow rate, passing over the condensed CO₂. The liquid N₂ was then removed from the loop, which was left to warm up to room temperature. While warming, CO₂ sublimed to the gaseous phase and was transported to the mass spectrometer inlet system, which consisted of a water remover (Nafion™ membrane) and a mechanical open-split interface (Finnigan Mat GC combustion interface II). A capillary then transported gas to the Finnigan Mat Delta C ion source.
The installation of a new sample tube into the irMS system involved the same process as the GC-ITD line (Chapter 4), requiring interruption of the helium stream. The consequences were nowhere near as dramatic – the Valco valve isolated the mass spectrometer interface from the combustion section. Once helium had flushed the contaminant air through the remaining pipework the sample was ready to be heated and tested. The 3-way (solenoid) valves were used for this purpose, diverting the helium flow through the by-pass while a reactor tube was changed.

5.1.3. irMS sample study & flow rate issues

The irMS system required more careful sample handling than the ion trap system. The 2 ml loop attached to the vacuum system, was filled with CO or CH₄ and isolated via a manual Nupro valve (NLV). Switching the Valco valve allowed the carrier gas to transport the test gas along a 5 metre length of 1/8" steel tubing towards the combustion tube. Experiments were
characterised in terms of timing of events. A typical injection consisted of the procedures in sequence as shown in Table 5.1.

Table 5.1 Event time sequence for the valve switching and liquid N\(_2\) (cryotrap) removal following injection of test compounds over the catalysts. Trapping time is the time between sample injection and valve switching, in this case 6 minutes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T=0 min</td>
<td>Liquid N(_2) on trap; start data collection on mass spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T=1 min</td>
<td>Inject sample</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T=7 min</td>
<td>Turn Valco valve on trap toward MS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T=8 min</td>
<td>Remove liq N(_2) from loop, CO(_2) sublimes after a few seconds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T=9+min</td>
<td>irMS analyses CO(_2) peak, issues ( ^{13} )C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The flow rate for this system was much higher than for the GC-ITD system, allowing less contact time for the gases to react with the oxide surface. The carrier gas flow rate was set in the range of 5 to 60 ml/min depending on oxide packing density. Setting the helium to the same flow rate as the ITD system (1 ml/min) would have been impractical. The trapping time for CO\(_2\) under liquid nitrogen would have to have been increased, which would increase the proportion of contaminant CO\(_2\) in the sample peak.

Similarly to the GC-ITD system, the flow rate of He over the irMS system catalyst was governed by the He pressure. However, instead of the mass flow controller, most all of the oxides tested in this chapter were tested with the presence of a Porter valve controlling pressure, allowing the requested helium head pressure to be set. Due to the sample requirements of isotopic analysis of carbon in atmospheric methane (Chapter 6), 300 ml air samples had to be injected. During the development of that system, it was found the mass flow controller hindered the ability of these samples to be flushed to the mass spectrometer. The Porter valve solved this issue, and was also used for the oxide isotope investigation system.
Some of the early oxide tests in this Chapter did not use the Porter valve; some regulated Helium flow by means of using two needle valves in series. Other tests used the mass flow controller before its replacement by the Porter valve.

The non-porous nature of some powders often caused a restriction to gas flow, necessitating an increase of the He pressure to give an appropriate flow rate. Some oxides were so tightly packed so that only low (≤10 ml/min) flow rates were available, as limited by the regulator on the helium cylinder.

Sample sizes of the CO and CH₄ gases were measured with a Baratron (MKS) fitted to a 6-port Valco valve, with a sample loop of 2 ml volume. Downstream of the combustion unit, CO₂ was trapped under liquid N₂ in a 0.25 ml loop (1/16" stainless steel). On removal of the liquid N₂ the warming by ambient air defined the peak size detected by the mass spectrometer. As the warming was at a relatively constant rate, peak widths were very consistent. The maximum sample size that could be measured without overloading the detectors was approximately 100 nmoles, depending on peak width. At room temperature, 1.0 torr of ideal gas in the loop (2 ml volume) was equivalent to 107 nmol. Test gases were stored in aliquotters as detailed in Chapter 2. Repeated expansion of the test gas and splitting was required for the gas pressure to lie within the detectable range.

5.1.4. Format of Chromatogram from irMS

There was no direct connection from the combustion reactor to the mass spectrometer inlet. The detectors only measured species of m/z 44-46, which were either present in the sample loop as vapour, or volatile after removing the liquid nitrogen dewar from the loop. Therefore, the term chromatogram is not strictly accurate, as there was no continuous admission of different samples to the MS inlet to be measured against time. The recorded data shows detected voltages versus time, which appears very much like an ordinary GC trace. Mass 44 was usually displayed with another chromatogram showing the mass 45/44 ratio, which appears as the measured ratio of voltages and not the absolute ratio. There was also a positive bias voltage
applied so that no “divide by zero” effects occurred. The resistors on the three Faraday cups were not equal. The cup for mass 44 had a resistance of $3 \times 10^8 \, \Omega$, mass 45 had $3 \times 10^{10} \, \Omega$, and mass 46 had $1 \times 10^{11} \, \Omega$. Due to Ohm’s law, $V = IR$, the voltage measured by masses 44 and 45 were roughly equal as the ratio of the resistors is similar to the natural abundance ratio of $^{13}\text{C}$ to $^{12}\text{C}$. The additional bias voltage left the background 45/44 ratio to be near 0.9. On passing reference gas, or a CO$_2$ sample into the system this ratio approached near 1.12.

If a GC column is used in such a system there is a time discrepancy between CO$_2$ molecules of masses 44, 45 and 46. Molecules of mass 45 arrive at the source earlier than mass 44 due to interactions of the compound with the stationary phase, and corrections have to be imposed (Ricci et al., 1994). The appearance of the 45/44 ratio trace shows a “swan” peak – an initial rise from baseline, then a sudden drop below the baseline, and rising to the baseline at the end of the “peak”. On calculating the $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ values, algorithms in the software temporally shift the peak maxima of masses 44, 45 and 46 to be equal. Peak area ratios are then used and compared those from reference CO$_2$ before displaying the final $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ result.

Figure 5.2, shows a typical trace from the irMS system. Large and wide peaks at the start of the run are reference injections while the final peak is CO$_2$ that was trapped within the sample loop.

The data collection and analysis package for the Delta C was the ISODAT software set. This runs on a 486/20 Elonex PC, and under a partially-multitasking operating system named Concurrent DOS (Digital Research, now under Novell and licensed to IMS). Acquisition, data review, file management and all other processes operated within different modules within CDOS, which could control four tasks simultaneously. Unfortunately, inconsistencies within ISODAT hampered ease of use within the system. For instance, when calculating $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ results, $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ was always compared to the carbon standard PDB, while $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ was always compared to the reference gas. If sample $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ values are required, they must be calculated...
externally. Throughout this thesis, all $\delta^{18}O$ values reported are with respect to the oxygen standard, V-SMOW.

![Diagram of chromatograms showing reference CO$_2$ and sample CO$_2$ with time and m/z 44 peaks.](image)

Figure 5.2 (a) sample chromatogram from the ISODAT software on a Finnigan MAT Delta C mass spectrometer, showing m/z 44 with time, and 2 reference peaks and one sample peak, (b) a chromatogram for similar injection, but with the m/z 45/44 ratio with time on display. The plot of 45/44 shows a diagonal line – this is only an artefact the software’s printing.

For verification of the isotope values, the $\delta^{13}C$ and $\delta^{18}O$ of the reference gas must be measured against an international standard. This was done within the PSRI on a VG SIRA 24 dual inlet mass spectrometer using an internal standard, which has been validated back to NBS-19. Unfortunately, the carbon monoxide lecture bottle used in these experiments never had its oxygen isotope ratio verified by second system. The only oxygen isotope data available on the CO is from the combustion catalysts described in this chapter.
5.2. Results

5.2.1. Nickel Oxide / Platinum

The first experiments using NiO/Pt were used to check the combustion efficiency at various temperatures. 20 nickel wires (0.125 mm diam, 150 mm length) and two Pt wires (0.25 mm diam) were installed into a quartz tube (1 mm i.d.). Oxidation took place at 1150°C with O₂ flow. Combustion of CH₄ was tested at 700°C to 1000°C at 100°C steps. The flow rate of helium was set high, between 40 and 55 ml/min., by the use of two needle valves in series. Figure 5.3 shows the outcome of comparing peak area with injection size at different temperatures.

![Figure 5.3 peak area of CO₂ from combustion of CH₄ to CO₂ over NiO/Pt over a temperature range of 700-1000°C compared to injection size of CH₄](image)

It is evident from Figure 5.3, that only 1000°C shows a linear response to CH₄ combustion over the entire range of injection sizes. At 900°C linearity was not perfect, indicating less than 100% combustion at high injection loads. It is interesting to note that although the ion trap tests showed that 700°C was needed for complete combustion of CH₄ to occur, this has now increased to 1000°C once installed into the isotope ratio system. A higher flow rate resulting in lower contact time, coupled to the increase in the methane injection size probably caused this
effect. The detection limit of the Ion Trap Detector was an order of magnitude better (lower) than that of the irMS.

Two series of injections were undertaken at 700°C and 800°C with a flow rate of 54 ml/min flow rate. The first series showed very little combustion, so the NiO/Pt reactor was re-oxidised with O₂. The 700 & 800°C steps were repeated as part of the second series. The more active of the two series was seen after the re-oxidation. Two series were also performed at 900°C. The flow rate was lowered from 54 to 39 ml/min and another set of CH₄ injections were performed at 900°C and at 1000°C. Even the second injection series at 900°C gave high, but not perfect linearity. As can be seen from Table 5.2 the peak area is compared to that which is expected from the CO₂ calibration. For combustions at 1000°C the CO₂ peak is a few percent above the expected amount. The system blank at 1000°C had been tested previously and found to be insignificant.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>injection</th>
<th>He flow rate (ml/min)</th>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>CH₄ injected amount (nmol)</th>
<th>CO₂ peak area (% expected)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>19.3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>7.7</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>72.8</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>109.3</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>45.3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>17.2</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>6.7</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Re-oxidation</td>
<td>Nickel-Platinum reactor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>124.3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>48.6</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>18.5</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>111.7</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>60.1</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>23.4</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>8.9</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>111.9</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>85.9</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>40.2</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 5.2 CH₄ combustions over NiO/Pt at different temperatures, showing expected CO₂ peak sizes compared to calibrations performed with CO₂.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection</th>
<th>He flow rate (ml/min)</th>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>CH₄ injected amount (nmol)</th>
<th>CO₂ peak area (% expected)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>15.0</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>120.7</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>129.6</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>49.2</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>18.8</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>7.1</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>97.7</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>71.9</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>27.3</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>101.7</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>37.7</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>14.2</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>5.4</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It can be seen from Table 5.2 that at constant temperature, the percentage conversion depends on the injection size of CH₄. A smaller CH₄ injection is more likely to give a larger peak size, as can be seen in Figure 5.3. Other factors contributing to the peak area included contact time (flow rate) and the state of the oxide surface. Conversions over 100% can be attributed to a change in MS sensitivity, or a release of CO₂ from the oxide triggered by the combustion process.

Subsequent tests of the material were undertaken with the mass flow controller, which allowed the testing of the effect of flow rate on combustion properties. Two helium flow rates were used, 5 ml/min and 10 ml/min. Methane was injected in the normal manner (section 5.1.2), with liquid N₂ used to cool the sample loop to trap the CO₂. Trapping time was set to 4 minutes for 10 ml/min and 6 minutes for 5 ml/min. Peak areas, δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O measurements were noted and compared.

*10 ml/min helium flow rate*

Results from the combustion for the tests at 10 ml/min can be seen in Figs 5.4, 5.5 and 5.6. Figure 5.4 shows linear behaviour of peak area with injection size at lower temperatures than the
tests at higher flow rates. At 800°C the peak area response of CO₂ is as linear as at 1000°C, the temperature that 39 ml/min showed linearity.

The variation in the measured δ¹³C of the combusted methane with temperature was also measured. As a fractionation indicator, δ¹⁸O was also measured and any temperature effects noted in Figure 5.5 (b).

It can be seen from Figure 5.5 (a) that there was a significant amount of variation (total <2 %) over all temperatures) in the observed δ¹³C isotope ratio at different temperatures. Recall that
the instrument precision was 0.10 %\text{ o}. The results can be re-plotted to show the variation in $\delta^{13}\text{C}/\delta^{18}\text{O}$ with the temperature of NiO/Pt which gives Figure 5.6.

![Figure 5.6](image)

Figure 5.6 (a) showing range of $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ from combustion over NiO/Pt at different temperatures, and (b) showing $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ from the same combustions (all at 10 sccm)

From Figure 5.6 (a) showing $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ versus temperature, it is evident that there is little obvious change in the spread of the points or the mean $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ of the CO$_2$ with temperature. The spread of $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ results was temperature independent. The $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ means are displayed in Table 5.3.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{13}\text{C}$</th>
<th>$\pm \sigma$, n=3, (‰)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{18}\text{O}$</th>
<th>$\pm \sigma$, n=3, (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>-40.9</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>+21.0</td>
<td>8.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>-40.7</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>+22.7</td>
<td>1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>900</td>
<td>-40.9</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>+17.8</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>-40.7</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>+20.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From Table 5.3, the lowest recorded standard deviation was at 800°C, which also showed 100% combustion. There is no significant difference in $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ or standard deviation from 800 to 1000°C. According to these data there is no evidence to suspect that combustion at 800°C will not deliver untrustworthy $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ values.

The $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ values show an entirely different situation (Figure 5.6 (b)). The point at 700°C giving a $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ value of 11.6‰ is known to be spurious, as the peak size was on the saturation limit of the irMS detector. This still leaves a 10‰ shift in the values in $\delta^{18}\text{O}$. A temperature
dependence of $\delta^{18}O$ is observed, the lightest oxygen is produced at 900°C, while at 800°C $\delta^{18}O$ is heaviest.

5 ml/min helium flow rate

Repeating the test for the lower helium flow rate of 5 ml/min, produced a similar pattern for peak areas at the different temperatures. As the flow rate is slower, the contact time is greater, so therefore greater conversion at lower temperatures is expected.

Figure 5.7 shows a problem with the linearity of the peak size. The regression lines from temperature series 700 and 800°C show a slightly higher gradient than points from 900 and 1000°C. This was assumed to be due to a time delay - the first two series of experiments were conducted over five days before the second series. During this period the sensitivity of the Delta C could have changed, and this is evident from this graph if the assumption is made that all combustions were 100%. The likelihood of combustion at 700°C being more efficient than at 1000°C was minimal. Although this graph’s intention was to prove 100% combustion at certain temperatures, it has found combustion efficiency more invariant than the mass spectrometer detectors’ sensitivity.
An examination of the isotopes of the CO₂ detected reveals similar patterns as the tests at the higher flow rate.

Some injections of CH₄ produced δ¹³C values over 0.6‰ away from the total bulk mean. Some values appear to err on the side of heavier δ¹³C carbon ratios only (instead of an even spread about a central δ¹³C mean), especially those with larger injection sizes. The values of δ¹⁸O appear to show a surprising temperature effect. At 1000°C there was a 5‰ shift in δ¹⁸O compared with lower temperatures. This can be seen easier in the Figure 5.9 (b).

The marked increase in δ¹⁸O from the CO₂ had to be due to a temperature effect during combustion. Oxygen isotopic fractionation must have been occurring, or at least to a different extent than at lower temperatures. The only source of oxygen in the CO₂ (formed from CH₄...
conversion) was the oxide, as the oxygen in the quartz tube has been proven not to interact or fractionate in this system. The nickel/platinum reactor was oxidised using O$_2$ of measured δ$^{18}$O, with a value of +26.1‰ relative to SMOW. Therefore between 700-900°C the combustion process makes the δ$^{18}$O 15‰ less than the O$_2$ bottle, and at 1000°C it is 8‰ less. It is in contrast to the experiments at 10 ml/min the δ$^{18}$O minimum appears at 900°C. The δ$^{13}$C results of 5 ml/min are summarised in Table 5.4.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ$^{13}$C (‰)</th>
<th>± σ, n=3 (‰)</th>
<th>Mean δ$^{18}$O</th>
<th>± σ, n=3 (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>-41.0</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>+12.3</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>-40.7</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>+13.0</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>900</td>
<td>-40.6</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>+12.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>-40.8</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>+17.9</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These data show that the δ$^{13}$C mean value for CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ combustion at all combustion temperatures show a spread of 0.35‰. With the limited number of points there are difficulties with using standard deviation as a measure of repeatability of the combined combustion-irMS system. However, it is seen that at 700°C there is no significant difference in consistency than at 1000°C at the 5 ml/min flow rate. There is no evidence that combustion of CH$_4$ at 700°C induced significant fractionation in carbon isotopes.

**CO oxidation**

The oxidation of carbon monoxide was also attempted using NiO/Pt catalyst to 600°C. The peak areas, carbon and oxygen isotope ratios are summarised in Figure 5.10.
Data showing combustion of CO with temperature variation of NiO/Pt are represented graphically in Figure 5.10. Complete combustion can be seen with the oxidant at 500 and 600°C, whereas at 400°C combustion is minimal. It can be seen that the highest consistency carbon isotope values are with the NiO/Pt reactor set to 600°C. At 500°C consistency of δ^{13}C is lower. At 400°C fractionation is evident, making the carbon isotopically light on the larger injections, while on a 10 nmol injection the δ^{13}C is within 1‰ of the correct value. The oxygen
isotopes appear to show a relationship with CO injection size, at every temperature tested. Increasing injection size appeared to increase δ¹⁸O. Oxygen within CO is likely to exchange isotopically with oxygen bearing species on NiO.

Oxygen isotope exchange experiments with CO₂ and the oxide was performed and noted in Appendix C.

5.2.2. Iron-Nickel Oxide

A sample of iron-nickel oxide was installed into the irMS system and heated to 300°C to remove any contaminants. The blank produced by the compound was measured over a 4 minute trap time with a helium flow rate of 10 ml/min. The CO₂ peak area was found to be 0.018 Vs, which was deemed low enough for oxidation testing. Carbon monoxide injections at 300°C were attempted. No combustion was observed and so no testing of CH₄ was performed.

5.2.3. Silver Permanganate

The same sample tube containing AgMnO₄ as used in the ITD was installed into the irMS system. Helium flow rate was set to 7 ml/min, and the compound was heated to 150°C. The blank had a detected area of 0.128 Vs, low enough to show quantitative combustion effects. Combustion of CO was incomplete (<15%) at 150°C, and the compound even was less active at 200°C. On lowering the temperature down to 175°C there was still no significant increase in activity. Compared to the ITD system, this testing regime requires higher flow rate and greater test gas injection size, leading to greater temperatures required for complete combustion. Higher temperature would have yielded oxygen release. Therefore the contact time required for CO combustion is in excess of that provided by the flow rate.

5.2.4. Copper Chromium Oxide

The first preparation of this mixed oxide was used with a carrier gas flow rate of 2 to 3 ml/min, with the catalyst heated to 200°C. Blank levels were significant at 0.595 Vs for a trap time of 9 min. Increasing the temperature to 400°C, and after leaving for 30 minutes, the blank level was
measured to be 1.0 Vs. One carbon monoxide injection was made, with a peak area detected of 0.889 Vs, implying that no CO had been converted to CO₂.

A larger sample was produced, using 5 mm i.d. quartz tubing. This compound was examined for use in removing ambient CO for atmospheric methane analysis (Chapter 6). It was later tested for pure CO oxidation at a flow rate of 25 ml/min. Results are shown in Figure 5.11.

![Figure 5.11](image)

Figure 5.11 (a) peak sizes of CO₂ from CO injections over CuCrO₅ at 20-200°C, (b) δ¹³C from injections shown in (a), (c) δ¹⁸O from injections shown in (a)

Table 5.6 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O from CuCrO₅ CO combustions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (%)</th>
<th>±σ₁ (%)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹⁸O (%)</th>
<th>±σ₂ (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>-34.4</td>
<td>9.6</td>
<td>+16.9</td>
<td>3.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-30.9</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>+16.1</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>-30.9</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>+15.6</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Examination of Figure 5.11 (a) reveals the lines formed by the 100 and 200°C points show near complete combustion occurring at those temperatures. It is clear however, that at 20°C combustion was minimal. Carbon isotope ratios of the converted CO were constant and the same at both 100°C and 200°C. The values of δ¹⁸O at 100 and 200°C appear to be invariant of injection size and combustion temperature. Not surprisingly, partial combustion at 20°C did not produce any meaningful δ¹⁸O or δ¹³C values, as a spread of 9‰ and 15‰ respectively was detected.

5.2.5. Cobalt Chromium Oxide

A large reactor tube containing cobalt-chromium oxide was constructed. A quartz tube of 6 mm o.d., 5 mm i.d. was plugged using glass wool, and approx. 10 cm length of powder was loaded. With a 30 ml/min flow and 6 minute trap time, blank levels were low at 400°C. Using the same flow conditions carbon monoxide injections were undertaken. Combustion was found to be highly efficient at temperatures ranging between 200 to 400°C. Figure 5.12 show the peak areas, the carbon and oxygen isotopes.
Figure 5.12 (a) peak areas of CO oxidation over CoCrO₂ at 100-400°C with injection size, (b) δ¹³C of combusted CO with injection size, (c) δ¹⁸O of combusted CO with injection size, (d) mean δ¹³C of each temperature series, with 1σ std. dev. error

Figure 5.12 shows that the oxidation was complete (100 %) at temperatures of 100°C or above. Carbon isotope ratios show some dependence on temperature, with the lowest values were at the highest temperatures. δ¹³C values are shown without injection size dependence in Figure 5.12 (d). Oxygen isotope data were highly temperature dependent. There was high repeatability in the δ¹⁸O at different catalyst temperatures. A small dependence on injection size was present, where largest injection size lead to slightly lighter δ¹⁸O values in the 100 & 200°C series. Two groups are seen to emerge, with one from the catalyst at 100, 200, and 300°C, while δ¹⁸O at 400°C is prominent with a difference of −9 %o relative to the group from 100-300°C. Of the large group, 200°C shows perhaps the heaviest oxygen present. Attempts were made at CH₄
combustion up to 800°C but no conversion was observed. The results of the mean and standard deviation of both $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ are shown in Table 5.7.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ (‰)</th>
<th>± $\sigma$, (‰)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ (‰)</th>
<th>± $\sigma$, (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-30.9</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>+21.5</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>-31.3</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>+22.8</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>-31.6</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>+20.8</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-31.7</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>+14.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**5.2.6. Cobalt (II,III) Oxide**

A large (5 mm i.d.) combustion tube filled (6 cm depth) with Co$_2$O$_3$ was created for this experiment. The compound was heated to 300°C and left to degas. A high blank level (>1 Vs) only permitted testing of qualitative combustion efficiency. Very little combustion of CO was observed at 300°C. No CH$_4$ oxidations were attempted.

**5.2.7. Rhodium (III) Oxide**

_Possibly contaminated Rh$_2$O$_3$ sample_

As Rh$_2$O$_3$ was found to be the most active of all the oxides tested with the ion trap, it was expected to perform well under the irMS conditions. Two samples were prepared for analysis from the metal hydroxide. One was created under cleaner conditions than the other, as one was possibly contaminated by the insulation of the furnace used to heat the hydroxide. The quantity of oxide used in these tests was larger (approximately 2-3 x) than that used in the ion trap tests. Heating to 500°C was necessary to degas and reduce the blank CO$_2$ emission. Lowering the temperature to 300° produced negligible blanks. Carbon monoxide combustion was tested at various temperatures, and the results are shown in Figure 5.13, with mean and standard deviations shown in Table 5.8.
Figure 5.13 (a) CO$_2$ peak areas of combusted CO over Rh$_2$O$_3$ (low cleanliness) at 100-300°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C values of combusted CO with injection size, (c) $\delta^{18}$O values of combusted CO with injection size.

Table 5.8 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (1st) CO combustions at 100-300°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{13}$C (%)</th>
<th>$\pm \sigma_i$, (%)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{18}$O (%)</th>
<th>$\pm \sigma_i$, (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-27.8</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>+29.6</td>
<td>4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>-31.5</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>+22.0</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>-31.6</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>+19.1</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From Figure 5.13 (a), it can be seen that the combustion was complete at 200°C and above. The carbon isotope ratios show highly reproducible values with combustion at 200°C. There is no difference (within experimental error) between $\delta^{13}$C returned using the catalyst at either 200 or 300°C. Unexpectedly, results from combustions at 300°C resulted in greater standard deviation. In contrast, oxygen isotope ratios were more constant with combustions at 300°C.
Oxidation of CO was also carried out at higher temperatures and the results shown in Figure 5.14.

As would be expected, the combustion efficiencies at these temperatures were high (100%). From Figure 5.14 (b), the carbon isotope ratio values showed lower consistency at 400°C than 500 and 600°C. The oxygen isotope ratio appeared constant to within 4‰ over the three temperatures tested.
Table 5.9 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (1st sample) CO combustions at 400-600°C.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{13}$C (%o) ± $\sigma$, (%o)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{18}$O (%o) ± $\sigma$, (%o)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-31.9 ± 1.7</td>
<td>+18.0 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-31.2 ± 0.0 (n=2)</td>
<td>+17.2 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-31.1 ± 0.6</td>
<td>+15.5 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Methane combustion was also tested with Rh$_2$O$_3$. Within the ion trap system (Chapter 4), methane was completely combusted at 250°C or higher. This temperature was expected to be too low for the flow rate of over 30 ml/min. For these tests, the carrier gas flow rate was set to 24 ml/min.

Figure 5.15 (a) CO$_2$ peak areas of combusted CH$_4$ over Rh$_2$O$_3$ (low cleanliness) at 400-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}$C values of combusted CH$_4$ with injection size, (c) $\delta^{18}$O values of combusted CH$_4$ with injection size.
From Figure 5.15 (a), combustion efficiency was 100% at 500°C and higher, while at 400°C efficiency was over 90%. The carbon isotope ratios showed poor (>1‰) consistency at all temperatures tested. No obvious temperature or injection size dependence is seen with δ¹³C values. The δ¹⁸O values show temperature dependence, and in the case of 600°C, sample size dependency. Higher temperature combustion resulted in heavier oxygen isotopes (Figure 5.15 (b)). At 600°C, increasing the injection size resulted in more negative δ¹⁸O values. With CH₄ combustion, oxygen isotopes are more of an indicator of the fractionation in the combustion process. Potentially this shift could imply that ¹⁸O ions are more labile in the oxygen lattice at this temperature than ¹⁶O ions. Increasing the temperature to 700°C resulted in large CO₂ emission from the oxide. Summarised results of the combustions are seen in Table 5.10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (‰)</th>
<th>± σ, (‰)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹⁸O (‰)</th>
<th>± σ, (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-38.7</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>+7.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-38.3</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>+5.6</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-38.5</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>+14.1</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cleaner Rh₂O₃ sample

The tests in the previous section were carried out on a sample of rhodium oxide possibly containing impurities introduced from placing the hydroxide into a drying furnace. A cleaner preparation of Rh₂O₃ was created from the hydroxide. Tests with CO and CH₄ combustion were repeated to see if the cleaner sample had improved combustion potential. Helium flow rates were set to between 40 and 50 ml/min. Results can be seen in Figure 5.16.
Figure 5.16 (a) peak sizes of CO₂ from CO combustion on Rh₂O₃ (clean) at 100-400°C, (b) δ¹³C values of combusted CO with injection size, (c) δ¹⁸O values of combusted CO with injection size

Figure 5.16 (a) gives details of the CO combustion at various temperatures, and mean data from the combustions can be seen in Table 5.11. Combustion efficiency was found to be greatest at 300°C or higher, as there seems to be a slight deviation from linearity at lower temperatures. Examination of the δ¹³C values of the combusted CO (Figure 5.16 (b)) revealed greatest consistency was seen with combustion at 300°C. Only 100°C gave values showing obviously incorrect isotope ratios, with a 4‰ lighter shift from the expected value. Combustion at 200°C and 400°C resulted in a δ¹³C mean similar to that at 300°C, but with greater variability. Oxygen isotope ratios were relatively constant (within 4‰), showing no dependence on temperature or injection size. Combustions at 200 and 300°C gave reproducible δ¹⁸O ratios to within ±3‰.
Table 5.11 Mean $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O for Rh$_2$O$_3$ (cleaner sample) CO combustions between 100-400°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{13}$C (%)</th>
<th>± $\sigma_i$ (%)</th>
<th>Mean $\delta^{18}$O (%)</th>
<th>± $\sigma_i$ (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-36.2</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>+14.9</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>-31.6</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>+16.8</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>-30.9</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>+16.3</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-31.3</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>+17.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The oxidation of methane was also performed on the same sample. Results are shown in Figure 5.17 and in Table 5.12.

Peak areas (Figure 5.17) gave an indication that combustion was complete at 500°C or higher. Carbon dioxide peak areas of 600°C combustions showed an offset (of about 1-2 Vs) of the line
derived from lower temperatures. This is likely to have been due to a blank from heating the Rh2O3 to 600°C, but the blank level at this temperature was not measured. Consistency of the measured carbon isotopes is not as high as other oxides tested. Only 500°C gave reproducible values, while at 600°C the spread in δ13C was higher, supporting the evidence of a blank component. The spread in the values for all temperature ranges seemed to err in a heavier δ13C direction compared to the median value. Oxygen isotopes show a dependence on combustion temperature. The low spread in δ18O at each particular temperature even could identify a combustion temperature from a given δ18O value. For each 100°C step increase, the δ18O value increased by approx. 5‰. This temperature effect does correspond to that found by the CH4 combustion on the previous Rh2O3 sample. This might be evidence for the possibility that 18O ions are more labile at such temperatures than 16O ions. A similar effect was seen with CO combustion with CuCrO3 (5.2.4).

Table 5.12 Mean δ13C and δ18O for Rh2O3 (cleaner sample) CH4 combustions between 100-400°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ13C (‰)</th>
<th>± σi (‰)</th>
<th>Mean δ18O (‰)</th>
<th>± σi (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-38.2</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>+6.0</td>
<td>3.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-39.0</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>+14.3</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-38.6</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>+18.9</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.8. Cerium (IV) Oxide

Cerium (IV) oxide was heated in the presence of an O2 flow of <10 ml/min and heated to 800°C. After leaving the oxide to degas under helium at 400°C its blank level was checked and found to be 1.9 V. This decreased to negligible amounts after leaving for over 12 hours. Carbon monoxide was injected, but no CO2 was detected at 400°C, with flow rates at 40 ml/min. Combustion of CH4 therefore also seemed unlikely, so the sample was removed.
5.2.9. Palladium Oxide

The preliminary test of PdO (from sponge) within the irMS system used the same sample tube as used in the Ion Trap system. Combustions of CH₄ were attempted at 450 and 550°C, which was within the temperature range found to be successful on the ion trap system. Combustion was observed, but efficiency was at best only 30%. Carbon isotope values were comparable to those returned by NiO/Pr, even though the variability was high. The mean result was δ¹³C = -39.0 ± 1.8 ‰. Flow rates were either 40 ml/min or 8 ml/min. Complete combustion of carbon monoxide was less efficient, with small peak areas measured at temperatures between 150°C and 400°C. Combustion efficiency was never greater than 25%.

Using the same PdO sample at higher flow rates (near 60 ml/min) resulted in highly efficient combustion of CH₄ at 450°C. The average result was δ¹³C = -40.8 ± 0.4 ‰ (n=6). Consistency was also far greater than the combustions at lower flow rates reported in the previous paragraph. Under normal circumstances, one would expect that the combustion would be more efficient at lower flow rates.

After a new sample of PdO was created from Pd sponge, the same combustion properties were tested. Conversions to CO₂ on this sample had low efficiency, at flow rates from 5 to 20 ml/min and temperatures to 450°C. Using a sample of palladium oxide (as oxide, from Aldrich) also resulted in even lower combustion efficiency in the entire temperature range. Both carbon monoxide and methane never gave yields more than 15%. Flow rates used in this sample were between 10 and 1 ml/min. Using a flow rate this low required a cryogenic trapping time of up to 30 minutes, giving rise to a high blank component in the measured CO₂.

The use of the quartz tubes used in the ion trap tests (1 mm i.d.) was aborted as this was thought to be the cause of the non-uniformity within consecutive samples. A new sample of oxidised palladium sponge (5 mm i.d. tube) was created later in the study. Investigation of the ability to combust atmospheric CH₄ was also conducted and results can be seen in Chapter 6.
This sample was tested with pure CH₄ and CO and was generally successful (Figure 5.18), with helium flow rates between 40 and 60 ml/min.

![Graphs showing CO₂ peak sizes, δ¹³C values, and δ¹⁸O values vs. injection size at different temperatures.](image)

Figure 5.18 (a) peak sizes of CO₂ from CO combustion on PdO (sponge) at 100-400°C, (b) δ¹³C values of combusted CO with injection size, (c) δ¹⁸O values of combusted CO with injection size

Table 5.13 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O for the combustion of CO over PdO between 100-400°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (%o) ± σ, (%o)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹⁸O (%o) ± σ, (%o)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-31.9 ± 0.8, 1.2</td>
<td>+18.1 ± 1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>-30.1 ± 0.1, 1.0</td>
<td>+18.4 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>-32.1 ± 0.6, 1.0</td>
<td>+15.8 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-29.1 ± 3.0, 2.0</td>
<td>+19.4 ± 2.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From Figure 5.18 (b) showing CO combustion can be seen that values returned for the carbon isotope ratio were not as repeatable as other compounds such as CuCrO₄. Highest repeatability
was measured at 200°C ($\delta^{13}C = -30.1 \pm 0.1 \%$), but this is 1‰ heavier from the expected value range (-31.5 ± 0.5 ‰). Carbon isotope ratios from combustions at 100°C and 300°C approached the expected range. Mean $\delta^{18}O$ values showed some variation with temperature (Figure 5.18 (c)). Each combustion temperature series gave a small range for its $\delta^{18}O$ results, (ignoring the spurious point at 400°C) but the ranges are not distinct.

Methane combustion on PdO also showed temperature dependence for carbon and oxygen isotope ratios (Figure 5.19 (b) and (c)). Mean $\delta^{13}C$ and $\delta^{18}O$ for the combustion series are shown in Table 5.14.

Figure 5.19 peak sizes of CO$_2$ from CH$_4$ combustion on PdO (sponge) at 300-600°C, (b) $\delta^{13}C$ values of combusted CH$_4$ with injection size, (c) $\delta^{18}O$ values of combusted CH$_4$ with injection size.
Table 5.14 Mean δ¹³C and δ¹⁸O for the combustion of CH₄ over PdO between 300-600°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (‰)</th>
<th>± σ₁ (‰)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹⁸O (‰)</th>
<th>± σ₂ (‰)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>-48.2</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-38.9</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>-8.4</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-38.9</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>-5.7</td>
<td>1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-40.8</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>+14.5</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At 300°C, methane was not completely combusted, while the same effect appeared unexpectedly at 600°C. This may have been due to a phase change within the oxide system, or that the oxide surface needed replenishing. Combustions at 400°C were seen to produce higher consistency than at 500°C, but very similar δ¹³C mean (400°C: -38.9 ± 0.4 ‰; 500°C: -38.9 ± 1.8 ‰). Interestingly at 300°C CH₄ partial conversion favoured isotopically light carbon (-48‰). Oxygen isotopes of CO₂ from CH₄ also exhibited temperature dependence, with the 600°C partial combustion having higher (of the order of 15-20‰) δ¹⁸O ratios than the complete combustions of 400 and 500°C, which show consistency between δ¹⁸O values (-7 ± 2 ‰). This effect was also seen with both the Rh₂O₃ samples, possibly indicating increased ionic mobility for heavier ions in the lattice.

5.3. Summaries and Conclusions of Metal Oxide Isotope Ratio combustion testing

5.3.1. NiO/Pt

Initial tests at the flow rates of 40-55 ml/min showed complete CH₄ combustion required NiO/Pt temperatures of at least 1000°C. However, using a 10 ml/min flow rate required 800°C for perfect quantitative combustion, yet at 5 ml/min linearity appeared perfect at 700°C but instrumental problems put this into doubt. From the carbon isotope ratio data, the greatest consistency was observed at 1000°C with 5 ml/min - at lower temperatures, this flow rate gave results of greater irreproducibility. Using a flow rate of 10 ml/min appeared to give greater stability within different combustion temperatures, with very similar variability at 800 to 1000°C.
Mean oxygen isotope ratios showed different results according to the catalyst temperature. At 10 ml/min a small decrease of δ¹⁸O with combustion temperature, was observed. At 5 ml/min there is no variation with temperature at 700-900°C, but at 1000°C δ¹⁸O is 7‰ heavier.

Carbon monoxide conversion was found to be complete at temperatures in excess of 500°C at 30 ml/min. Carbon isotope ratios showed the highest precision at 600°C. Oxygen isotope values gave a linear correlation with CO injection size, at all temperatures tested. Increasing the injection size results in heavier δ¹⁸O eluting.

Oxygen isotope exchange reactions were also present. Passing CO₂ over the catalyst provided insight into the amount of oxygen exchange occurring over the catalyst. At cold temperatures CO₂ was able to lose or swap with oxygen from the lattice, perhaps through a surface carbonate once adsorbed onto the NiO/Pt surface. At 800°C this process was less active. Carbon isotope ratios were shifted away from the expected value (measured bypassing the reactor path) by over +1.0‰ when the reactor was hot or cold. Oxygen isotope ratios indicated exchange with oxide ions on the NiO/Pt system only when the catalyst was at room temperature. Values for δ¹⁸O were similar for the bypass set as for the NiO/Pt system held at 800°C, implying no exchange was taking place at this temperature.

5.3.2. FeNiO₃, AgMnO₄, Co₂O₃, and CeO₂

These oxides showed no useful combustion affinity when tested.

5.3.3. Copper-Chromium Oxide

Carbon monoxide combustions were investigated on CuCrO₃ at temperatures up to 200°C, with a 20 ml/min carrier gas flow. Complete combustion was seen at 200°C, but 100°C also showed high combustion, while at room temperature activity was low. Carbon isotope ratios showed very high consistency at 100 and 200°C, of which the lower temperature produced the best consistency, δ¹³C = -30.9 ± 0.08 ‰, while the 200°C set produced δ¹³C = -30.9 ± 0.2 ‰.
Oxygen isotope ratios for complete combustions were invariant with injection size, but a small temperature effect producing 0.5‰ lower δ¹⁸O values were seen when the temperature increased to 200°C. No CH₄ injections were attempted.

5.3.4. Cobalt-Chromium Oxide

Combustion of CO on CoCrOₓ was seen to be 100% at 200°C and above, with a helium flow rate of 30 ml/min. Carbon isotope ratio values were not as consistent as those for CuCrOₓ. The lowest spread was observed at 300 and 400°C, and a temperature dependence of the δ¹³C value was seen. Lower temperatures resulted in carbon isotopes being heavier by about 1‰. Oxygen isotopes showed dependence on sample size (slightly lighter with more gas) but large differences with temperature. Values for δ¹⁸O at 400°C were 9‰ lighter than δ¹⁸O from combustions at lower temperatures. No CH₄ injections were attempted.

5.3.5. Rhodium Oxide

Two samples of Rh₂O₃ were tested. The first (possibly contaminated) was used for carbon monoxide conversion tests and complete combustion was found to occur at 200°C or above at a helium flow rate of 30 or 60 ml/min (depending on temperature). Carbon isotope ratios from CO conversion were highly repeatable at 200°C. Oxygen isotope ratios showed variation with temperature, with increasing temperature giving lower δ¹⁸O values. The second series in the experiment concentrated on higher temperatures for CO combustion at 25-35 ml/min. Between 400 and 600°C the most consistent carbon isotope ratio was given by 500°C. Oxygen isotopes were constantly within a 4‰ window. Methane injections on this sample were also tested. Complete combustion for CH₄ was found to occur at 500°C. Consistency of δ¹³C values was not as high as expected, with high σ values at all temperatures. Oxygen isotopes showed interesting results with discrete ranges for each temperature, showing different magnitudes of fractionation in the combustion process.
Both the CO and CH₄ tests were repeated with a second sample prepared from rhodium hydroxide. 300°C was necessary for the highest consistent results of CO combustion. Methane results showed greater consistency than the contaminated sample, but not as great as CO oxidation on either Rh₂O₃ sample. As with the first sample, setting the Rh₂O₃ at 500°C resulted in the lowest variability for measurement of δ¹³C from CH₄ combustion. Oxygen isotope ratios also exhibited the same temperature dependence as the first sample.

5.3.6. Palladium Oxide

A variety of samples were tested from different sources, but the best results were seen from a large sized sample tube containing oxidised Pd sponge. Carbon monoxide combustion was tested and required 200°C or higher for complete combustion. Carbon isotope ratio consistency was not as high as other oxides, as there seemed to be a combustion temperature influence on δ¹³C results. A 2‰ difference was observed in the mean values of δ¹³C from 200 and 300°C. Oxygen isotope ratio showed variation with temperature but with no obvious pattern. Methane combustion was also tested in the 300-600°C temperature range. Quantitative combustion was seen to occur at 400 and 500°C only. Repeatability at 400°C was higher than at 500°C. Oxygen isotope ratios were also invariant for temperatures that provided complete combustion. Incomplete combustion resulted in fractionation to produce CO₂ with higher δ¹⁸O values, compared to complete combustion.
Table 5.15 Mean $^{13}$C and $^{18}$O values from CO and CH$_4$ conversions on various oxides at various temperatures. Oxides with poor combustion ability were omitted. Expected values of $^{13}$C for CH$_4$ was $-40.7 \pm 1.0\%$ and for CO was $-31.2 \pm 1.0\%$.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Oxide</th>
<th>Temperature ($^\circ$C)</th>
<th>Flow rate (ml/min)</th>
<th>CH$_4$</th>
<th>CO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$^{13}$C mean (1σ)</td>
<td>$^{18}$O mean (1σ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO/Pt</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-40.9 ± 0.6</td>
<td>+21.0 ± 8.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>800</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-40.7 ± 0.3</td>
<td>+22.7 ± 1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>900</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-40.9 ± 0.4</td>
<td>+17.8 ± 1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-40.7 ± 0.3</td>
<td>+20.0 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO/Pt</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-41.0 ± 0.2</td>
<td>+12.3 ± 1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>800</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-40.7 ± 0.6</td>
<td>+13.0 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>900</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-40.6 ± 0.5</td>
<td>+12.1 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-40.8 ± 0.1</td>
<td>+17.9 ± 1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NiO/Pt</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>-35.1 ± 3.2</td>
<td>+21.4 ± 2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>500</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>-31.6 ± 0.5</td>
<td>+19.2 ± 3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>600</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>-31.4 ± 0.2</td>
<td>+19.3 ± 0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CuCrO$_x$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>-31.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>+16.1 ± 0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>-30.9 ± 0.2</td>
<td>+15.6 ± 0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CoCrO$_x$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>-30.9 ± 0.4</td>
<td>+21.5 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>-31.3 ± 0.6</td>
<td>+22.8 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>300</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>-31.6 ± 0.2</td>
<td>+20.8 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>-31.7 ± 0.3</td>
<td>+14.4 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>-27.8 ± 2.8</td>
<td>+29.6 ± 4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>-31.5 ± 0.1</td>
<td>+22.0 ± 1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>300</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>-31.6 ± 1.5</td>
<td>+19.1 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>-31.9 ± 1.7</td>
<td>+18.0 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>500</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>-31.2 ± 0.2</td>
<td>+17.2 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>600</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>-31.1 ± 0.6</td>
<td>+15.5 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>-38.7 ± 2.6</td>
<td>+7.4 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>-38.3 ± 0.7</td>
<td>+5.6 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>600</td>
<td>25 &amp; 35</td>
<td>-38.5 ± 0.9</td>
<td>+14.1 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_3$O$_3$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-36.2 ± 1.0</td>
<td>+14.9 ± 1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2)</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>-31.6 ± 1.0</td>
<td>+16.8 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>300</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>-30.9 ± 0.5</td>
<td>+16.3 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>-31.3 ± 0.8</td>
<td>+17.4 ± 1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rh$_7$O$_3$</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>-38.2 ± 1.5</td>
<td>+6.0 ± 3.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2)</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>-39.0 ± 0.5</td>
<td>+14.3 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>600</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>-38.6 ± 0.8</td>
<td>+18.9 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PdO (large)</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>-31.9 ± 0.8</td>
<td>+18.1 ± 1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>-30.1 ± 0.1</td>
<td>+18.4 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5.4. Discussion

Table 5.1 lists the means of all the repeated injections of CO and CH₄. The purpose of this investigation was to be able to propose a suitable catalyst for oxidation of carbonaceous compounds within the MODULUS system. For the recommendation of the most useful in-line oxidation catalyst one has to assess the needs of the catalyst’s role in the MODULUS system. In the simplest sense, the isotope requirement is such that the total system precision has to be limited by the mass spectrometer, not the chemistry. Currently the developed ion trap has a precision of between ±5 and ±10% for δ¹³C. In such an arrangement, any metal oxide at a set combustion temperature with associated variability less than that of the ion trap can be used. Matching the lowest temperature and the highest consistency should find the best reagent.

**Methane**

Results from the combustion of methane showed that Rh₂O₃ at 500°C, PdO at 400°C gave consistency high enough for this application. Using nickel oxide at 700°C would also achieve this level of repeatability, but complete combustion needed higher temperature than Rh or Pd oxides. A summary of the combustion data can be shown in Figure 5.20.
There is a notable difference between the $\delta^{13}C$ values returned by the NiO/Pt catalyst and that returned by the Rh and Pd Oxides of about 1.8%. This is not thought to be due to the blank amount as this was found to be minimal. A fractionation process must be occurring on the Rh$_2$O$_3$ to cause this shift, assuming that the NiO/Pt (as the standard method) causes no fractionation. Apart from the incomplete combustion of CH$_4$ on PdO at 300°C, most deviation and hence fractionation, tends toward heavier carbon isotope values. The only viable temperature of the PdO tests (400°C) also shows the same (heavy) carbon isotope ratio. Another possibility for the difference is a change in the $\delta^{13}C$ of the CH$_4$ while in storage. An examination of the dates of the analyses suggests this is unlikely. It cannot be discounted that the fractionation effect seen may be due to the variation in flow rates between samples, although sample size, particle size & granularity also would have influence.

The difference in $\delta^{13}C$ rules out the use of these samples of Rh$_2$O$_3$ and PdO for high precision isotope ratio CH$_4$ analysis in terrestrial situations (for example $\delta^{13}C$ of atmospheric CH$_4$).
although both oxides are considered suitable for the specialised oxidations that MODULUS will perform. Within the mass spectrometer’s precision the operating temperature can be lowered from 1150°C to 500°C (Rh) or 400°C (Pd).

*Carbon Monoxide*

![Graph showing δ¹³C values of CO₂ from CO combustion by various metal oxide catalysts at various temperature ranges.](image)

Figure 5.21 Mean δ¹³C values of CO₂ from CO combustion by various metal oxide catalysts at various temperature ranges

The oxidised nickel/platinum wire was tested first, but this compound is not used as a standard method isotope ratio analysis of CO. For atmospheric trace CO analysis, combustion is performed by I₂O₅ (Brenninkmeijer, 1993). This compound is used as it does not exchange oxygen with CO, rather it adds oxygen of known δ¹⁸O to form CO₂. This compound was not tested as its extreme oxidative properties make it unusable on MODULUS. Examination of Figure 5.21 shows variation in δ¹³C from all the oxides. Cobalt-Chromium oxide displays its temperature dependence, which could possibly lead to mis-interpretation. This effect is also seen with PdO, showing a 2% difference between 200 and 300°C δ¹³C values (recall combustion...
was incomplete at 100 and 400°C). High consistency is seen with CuCrO$_3$ at 100-200°C, Rh$_2$O$_3$ (1) at 200°C and (2) at 300°C, whereas using the NiO/Pt system would need 300°C higher for similar repeatability. At the time of analysis, no available system (within our department) was able to analyse the bottled CO to find the $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta^{18}$O without combustion.

For both CH$_4$ and CO combustion, MODULUS can use these low-temperature catalysts with no significant loss of science data returned. More of the successful oxides tested on the ITD system require testing on the ir-MS system. For a detailed investigation of the MODULUS system, a gas mixture needs to be created such that an entire collection of expected volatile species are transmitted at once through a GC column, then subjected to a combustion unit. Only in this configuration will it be obvious that the combustion unit will function as expected. This procedure should be attempted once a working model of MODULUS is constructed.

### 5.4.1. Entire recommendations to MODULUS

The column tests in Chapter 3 discovered that the J&W Scientific CarboPLOT column has the greatest separation ability for the carbon analysis channel on MODULUS. Oxidation tests in Chapter 4 showed that the most active oxidants as Rh$_2$O$_3$, PdO, CuCrO$_3$, and CoCuO$_4$. The isotopic integrity tests in this Chapter showed that CuCrO$_3$ has the best compromise of isotopic integrity versus operating temperature for CO oxidation. Similarly for CH$_4$ oxidation the best compromise was found in Rh$_2$O$_3$. 
6. FAST MEASUREMENT OF CARBON ISOTOPE RATIOS OF ATMOSPHERIC METHANE WITHOUT CHROMATOGRAPHIC SEPARATION

The Rosetta mission will be launched in 2003. There will be no science data from the MODULUS system until the lander unit arrives on Wirtanen's nucleus, in 2011. Thus, the work of the previous chapters will have no applicable science result until that date. As a practical test for the work performed in Chapters 4 and 5, the results could be applied to a different application, with no such delay in result return. The new project chosen was the carbon isotope ratio analysis of atmospheric methane, for a variety of reasons:

- knowledge of the application within the PSRI
- combustion of CH₄ already performed in Chapters 4 & 5
- the availability of wetland air samples through PSRI contacts
- only minor modifications needed for adaptation of available instrumentation.

Therefore, the most active catalysts discovered for methane oxidation in the previous chapter were tested to replace the standard high-temperature catalyst. During the modifications for the system, other developments lead to a new analysis method.

6.1. Introduction

The rising concentration of atmospheric methane (IPCC, 1994) has caused concern in recent years. Atmospheric methane absorbs infrared radiation around 7.7μm, and as such has a significant effect on the energy balance of the Earth. Flux measurements have been used to constrain its sources and sinks. δ¹³C and D/H measurements of the sources have also been used to examine the contribution of biogenic or non-biogenic processes in the formation of methane (e.g. Lowe et al., 1994). The analysis of δ¹³C of ppm levels of a trace component of the atmosphere requires separation, combustion and occasionally pre-concentration (Merritt et al.,
1995b). This chapter summarises attempts to simplify the analysis of \( \text{CH}_4 \) by removing the need to isolate \( \text{CH}_4 \) via capillary chromatography, thus reducing the time period for sample analysis. The system developed was then applied to the measurements of \( \delta^{13}\text{C} \) of samples of headspace air collected from peat cores containing methanogenic and methanotrophic bacteria, in order to investigate sulphate reduction by the bacteria.

### 6.1.1. Methane as a greenhouse gas

Human actions have contributed significantly to a change in atmospheric composition of trace gas species, ever since the widespread burning of fossil fuels. The atmospheric species with the most contribution to radiative forcing\(^{10} \) are \( \text{CO}_2 \) and \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \), while other species contribute to a lesser degree (\( \text{CH}_4 \) and \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \)). Infrared radiation emitted by the Earth's surface, can be reabsorbed by certain chemical species present in the atmosphere, causing re-distribution of energy otherwise destined for space. The net energy gain by the Earth system, relative to simple re-radiation to space, accounts for a 33°C rise in the average global temperature, assuming the earth to be a black body (IPCC, 1994). The naturally occurring chemical species responsible for the energy redistribution are termed greenhouse gases, whereas the contribution of trace gas of anthropogenic origin is termed the enhanced greenhouse effect.

Methane is estimated to contribute about 15% of the enhanced greenhouse effect although its atmospheric concentration is orders of magnitude lower than \( \text{CO}_2 \) (Hein et al., 1997). The current nominal concentration of \( \text{CO}_2 \) is near 350 ppm, while \( \text{CH}_4 \) is 1.7 ppm (IPCC, 1994). Both species are known to have increased in concentration due to human activity. Air bubbles trapped in ice cores record the atmosphere of past years, and can be extracted and analysed. The concentration of methane is known to have doubled in the past 300 years; in 1700 A.D. it is determined to be near 700 ppb. Pre-industrial concentration of \( \text{CO}_2 \) was 280 ppm.

\(^{10}\text{Radiative forcing is the change in net radiation at the tropopause caused by a change in solar or Earth's emitted infrared radiation.}\)
Various sources have been identified as major CH$_4$ emitters. Methanogenesis can occur in numerous biological systems, including those that follow the C$_1$ metabolic cycle, where CO$_2$ is converted to CH$_4$ through the action of various enzymes. Natural sources of CH$_4$ include wetlands (e.g. peat bogs), termite colonies and methane hydrates. Anthropogenic related sources include bacterial emissions from rice paddies, cattle and sheep, landfills and sewage. Utilisation of fossil carbon sources (natural gas and coal mines) are estimated to account for 20% of total emissions, while 70% of the total emissions result from human activity (IPCC, 1994).

The main sink of atmospheric CH$_4$ is the reaction with tropospheric hydroxyl radical (OH). Another of the sinks is the uptake by soil bacteria in upper soils, consuming the CH$_4$ from both the atmosphere and from generation in deeper soils (e.g. Waldron et al., 1999). Various models have been created to find the total source and sink flux influence on future trends of CH$_4$ emission.

6.1.2. Sulphate Reduction by bacteria

Certain strains of anaerobic bacteria play an important role in the sulphur cycle, as they gain energy from oxidising organic matter whilst reducing sulphur to H$_2$S. By using the example of acetate one may write the following: $\text{SO}_4^{2-} + 2\text{CH}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{S} + 2\text{HCO}_3^-$ (Berner, 1985).
equation should be regarded as an indicator of the carbon and sulphate pathway — this has not been demonstrated with methane to date.

Methanogenic bacteria can also co-exist in the same sediment or soil as the sulphate reducing bacteria, but sulphate reducing bacteria are dominant over methanogens until the supply of sulphates is consumed. Both bacteria groups can use the same organic substrate for their metabolism; one substrate is known to be acetate. [Acetate fermentation and CO₂ reduction are other ways that certain bacteria can produce methane] It is currently not known whether any CH₄ produced by methanogens is directly oxidised by the sulphate reducers, as in the equation above. Is it known, however that other bacterial groups can also oxidise CH₄ also within the same setting (Waldron et al., 1999).

6.1.3. Isotopes of CH₄ from different sources

As already stated, the determination of the δ¹³C and δD of CH₄ has been used to understand the role of the sources and sinks within the methane cycle. By measuring samples of air, the increase from the ambient methane concentration and isotopic signature can be combined to estimate the flux of methane from a particular source. The δ¹³C or D/H of the methane can then be compared to other sources, which can be combined to create a budget that is balanced isotopically. Models using isotope data may contain greater detail when compared to models that only use flux data. Different sources can give a range of δ¹³C that can be distinct from other sources. This implies that samples of air can be analysed blind, and the δ¹³C value can identify the origin of the air in certain circumstances.

Background atmospheric methane has been measured in various laboratories and is accepted to have δ¹³C_PDB = -47.0 ± 0.3‰ (Stevens and Rust, 1982) but this value varies spatially, seasonally, and temporally. The variation in δ¹³C with different sources can be demonstrated with Figure 6.2. Methane analysed as such has been found to range on the δ¹³C_PDB scale from -80‰ to -40‰. The difference in the isotopes can be attributed to alternative formation pathways,
different source materials, and different physical processes occurring prior to the release to the atmosphere.

![Diagram showing methane δ^{13}C variation for various bacterial sources of CH₄.](image)

Figure 6.2 Extent of δ^{13}C variation for various bacterial sources of CH₄. 1σ dispersion is shown (Conny and Currie, 1996)

To constrain the atmospheric methane budget and to forecast future emissions, one needs data on flux and isotope ratio. Such data can be collected by the various laboratory methods to measure properties of atmospheric CH₄.

### 6.2. Methods for the analysis of atmospheric methane

#### 6.2.1. Concentration measurements

The most common method for the measurement of the abundance of atmospheric CH₄ is via a GC-FID system. The atmospheric sample is separated into components via a GC column, and the FID quantifies the amount of each component present. The GC column used must be suited to the separation of volatiles; a packed column with a stationary phase such as PorapLOT
Q is often used. Unless external drying agents are employed, the column must be able to survive the presence of water vapour within the sample. Temperature programming may also be necessary for the peak profile required by the detector. Such an analysis can be performed on 20 ml of air (at 1 bar), leading to a precision of ±0.3 ppm on a system employed in the PSRI.

6.2.2. Techniques employed for the analysis of the isotopic composition of low concentrations of methane

The determination of the carbon and hydrogen isotope ratios of atmospheric methane has been more difficult to measure. Until recently high precision measurements involved large amounts of ambient air (1-50 l) with chemical separation of CH$_4$ and combustion off-line (Stevens and Rust, 1982).

One of the first analytical methods for carbon isotope analysis of CH$_4$ was developed by Zeng et al., (1994). Samples of biomass burning effluent were expanded into a vacuum system, then transferred to a GC column (PoraPLOT Q) via a 6-way sampling valve. A combustion section (270 mm, 1 mm i.d. tube, with CuO particles at 750-800°C) was placed downstream of the column with a cryogenic (-100°C) trap to remove water from combustion. The combustion unit was tested with pure CH$_4$ and at 750°C was only 50% efficient. Increasing the temperature of CuO to 800°C resulted in 90% conversion. The limitation of the method was low sensitivity - 80 nanomoles (equivalent to 2.5 l of ambient air) were required, giving an precision of δ$^{13}$C of 0.5‰. No real air samples were measured.

The technique developed by Merritt et al. (1995b) uses a GC coupled to a dual inlet mass spectrometer with a combustion unit between the GC and the MS. 5 ml samples of air could be analysed in 15 minutes, returning a precision of ±0.2‰ of δ$^{13}$C in CH$_4$. This method uses a combination of two columns, a combustion reactor, a water separator and an open-split interface.
A pre-concentration column separates atmospheric components - N₂, O₂ and Ar from CH₄ and CO₂. The preparative column is cooled to -118°C to trap CH₄ and CO₂. These species are swept to the analytical column after warming. The first 1 m of this column is also cooled with liquid N₂ to -118°C and warmed after 4 minutes. The preparative column adsorbent was Hayesep D, and the analytical column was Porapak Q. A combustion reactor with NiO/Pt (for CH₄ to CO₂ conversion) is followed by a water separator and an open-split interface for CO₂ transmission to the ion source.

**PreCon**

A commercial interface known as the PreCon has been developed by Finnigan MAT for the analysis of CH₄ by dual inlet and continuous flow mass spectrometers. This unit is able to switch between two modes, one can analyse δ¹⁵N of N₂O in air, while the other carries out δ¹³C on CH₄ in air (Brand, 1994). For ambient concentrations of CH₄ the unit requires a 100 ml sample of air (see Figure 6.3). No vacuum system is present, the sample air is collected in a flow-through vessel which is flushed using helium. A helium backflush purges any ingressing contaminant air from the vessel installation. A trap containing NaOH and Mg(CIO₄)₂ removes CO₂ and water. A liquid nitrogen trap condenses any non-volatile species present. The remaining compounds (N₂, O₂, CO, CH₄, Ar) are flushed toward a micro combustion reactor. This reactor (NiO at 1000°C) combust both CO and CH₄ to CO₂ and water. The CO₂ is then trapped under liquid N₂ on a loop as part of a 6-port Valco valve. On warming, the CO₂ is transferred to a second sample loop, consistent with injection onto a PorapLOT Q (25 m, 0.32 mm i.d.) capillary GC column for separation of CO₂ and N₂O generated from the oxidation of atmospheric N₂. The column elutes into a standard post column interface involving a water separator and an open-split.
Sugimoto et al. (1996) have recently developed an alternative method for the measurement of isotope ratio of CH$_4$ in air, and named the method GC/GC/C/irMS (Figure 6.4). The advantages over the Merritt et al. (1995b) system is that the chromatographic column at -118°C is avoided. The replacement uses two chromatographic columns for gas separation. A 92 ml air sample returned $\delta^{13}$C values with a standard deviation of $\pm 0.4\%$. Concentration required for this precision was higher than ambient atmospheric, being 11ppm CH$_4$. No measurements were performed on air with ambient CH$_4$ concentration.
The system requires the air sample to be trapped onto a sample loop filled with molecular sieve 5A held at liquid N₂ temperature. The sample is then passed through a 5A packed column. Cryogenic re-trapping then occurs after venting of atmospheric N₂, O₂, and CO₂. The remaining gases then passes through the PoraPLOT Q column and a CuO combustion section. Water is then removed and the CO₂ enters the mass spectrometer. The total time taken for analysis is 28 minutes. The gas sampler (region bounded in Figure 6.4) has an upper limit of 50 ml per injection, and hence any greater volume must be split, with the CH₄ trapped on the Molsieve between injections. Work done in our department finds the use of Molseive 5A questionable for ambient CH₄ trapping; only 30% or so of the CH₄ sample is trapped (Butterworth, 1999). This may be the cause of the limitation of the sample concentration in this system. Sugimoto et al. (1996) concluded that this system was unusable for samples of ambient concentration.

*Combined isotope ratio analysis*

The very low relative abundance of deuterium (D/H of SMOW = 6450) inevitably means measuring the ratio of D/H of CH₄ is more involved and difficult. For mass spectrometric
analysis the CH$_4$ is usually combusted to CO$_2$ and H$_2$O; the H$_2$O is subsequently reduced to H$_2$ using a Zn catalyst, and the H$_2$ is then analysed by the MS. An alternative method has been devised within the PSRI where methane itself is used as the analyte (Butterworth, 1997). The methane is separated via a GC system and trapped onto a molecular sieve, before being admitted to the inlet of a static mass spectrometer (MIRANDA). This instrument measures methane directly, comparing the m/z 17/16 ratio of CH$_4$. A new scale is produced ($\delta^{17}$M) which combines both the isotopic ratios of $^{13}$C/$^{12}$C and D/H. On this reference scale many sources can still be distinguished. This technique can achieve precision of ±0.5‰, from a sample size of 300 picomole of CH$_4$ (≈ 10 ml of air). In addition, the D/H ratio can be measured indirectly by measuring the same sample for $\delta^{13}$C, thus giving D/H thereby allowing correction of $\delta^{17}$M.

Spectroscopic methods

Mass spectrometry is not the only method of analysis of atmospheric CH$_4$. Modern high-resolution spectroscopy can also be used to determine $\delta^{13}$C and $\delta$D. Pairs of infrared absorption lines are measured using a tuneable diode laser as the light source. Currently the limiting factor is the concentration of CH$_4$ in air. $\delta^{13}$C precision of ±0.4‰ (s.d) is seen from 50 ppm samples and $\delta$D precision of ±5.1‰ in samples of 2000 ppm (Bergamaschi et al., 1994). The advantages of this method are its portability, very little sample preparation is required, and the fact it is non-destructive.

Mass Spectrometry issues

The analysis time of the mass spectrometric methods is dependent on the flow through one or more cold gas chromatographic columns. Long analysis times lead to a limit in the amount of samples a laboratory can analyse per day. The separation, or removal, of atmospheric N$_2$, O$_2$, H$_2$O, CO, CO$_2$ and N$_2$O from CH$_4$, can be performed non-chromatographically, thus leading to a decrease in the total analysis time, leading to greater numbers of analyses per day. Production
of species that are isobaric to the combusted methane can be created by the combustion process. The creation of these species must be minimised or errors in isotopic composition can occur. Production can be minimised by the use of certain chemical techniques.

6.3. Development of a system for the analysis of $\delta^{13}C$ of methane: modifications to Delta C mass spectrometer inlet system used for catalyst investigations

The inlet system created for isotope studies on catalysts was the starting point for transformation into a system able to handle complex gas mixtures. Inevitably, the modifications to the existing combustion section did not yield results on the first attempt. Rather several modifications were necessary. These modifications were performed in parallel to catalyst investigation on the ITD system. Many issues had to be addressed, namely the transfer method for a large quantity of gas sample, making the sample reach the detector, removing contaminants from the sample, and perfecting the combustion unit. Using the concept of the commercial PreCon mass spectrometer inlet system, a system was developed for the analysis of $\delta^{13}C$ of $\text{CH}_4$ in air.

![Flow chart showing protocol for the analysis of air samples.](image)

Firstly, the amount of analyte must be matched to the size range that the Delta C was able to analyse well. Then the undesired gases must be removed, trapped or diverted from the analyte. Finally, the analyte gas must be converted into a form suitable for analysis. The next sections catalogue the route taken to optimise the components.
6.3.1. Optimisation of the sample loop

The primary aim of this study was to develop a system capable of determining the $\delta^{13}C$ of methane at ambient mixing ratios with sufficient precision to be meaningful. The sensitivity of the isotope ratio mass spectrometer available for the study determines the quantity of CH$_4$ to be admitted. From previous work with the mass spectrometer (Chapter 5) the detection range was found to be between 0.1 to 1.0 torr for a 2 ml volume of pure gas. Using the ideal gas law, this equated to between 10 and 100 nanomoles of pure gas. Assuming the concentration of CH$_4$ within ambient air to be 1.7 ppmv, then this would equate to between 150 and 1500 ml of ambient air.

Greater sample sizes gave larger peaks areas, and increased the reproducibility of the $\delta^{13}C$ values. A stainless steel vessel was found to be available, and was suitable as a flow through loop as both ends were fitted with Swagelok™ connectors. The volume of the vessel was 300 ml, which if filled with air, would contain 21 nanomoles of methane (assuming 20°C, 1.7 ppmv
This size of vessel would be sufficient for peaks not to saturate, and still be large enough for reliable $\delta^{13}$C values. It was known that samples of air to be tested would have at least this concentration, as air from any typical methane source (e.g. landfill, wetlands) would certainly have a higher concentration.

Once the size of the sample loop was determined, it had to be interfaced with the sample introduction system. The sample loop was attached to a 6-port Valco valve, which in turn was connected via a Nupro manual valve to the vacuum system used for catalyst testing (Figure 6.6). The 2 ml loop and the 300 ml loop used the same piping for transfer of He and sample to and from the IRMS system. Therefore, only one of these loops could be connected at any one time.

To fill the loop, the vessel containing the sample gas needed to be attached to the vacuum system. The loop was evacuated to $10^{-6}$ torr using a turbo pump. Due to the size of the loop (much larger than the combined vacuum system piping) this took at least 10 minutes. After shutting the valves to the pumps, the valve to the sample vessel was opened and gas was transferred to the sample loop. After the pressure had stabilised, the valves were shut and the 6-port valve could be switched to inject the air sample.

Once the sample pulse had reached the mass spectrometer, the Valco valve was switched back to the load position. The loop contained approximately 1 bar of helium, which needed to be evacuated. As the quantity of He was large, the pumping took some time, with the pressure still dropping after one hour. In practise, the loop did not need to be evacuated to such a degree. Adequate vacuum was achieved after approximately 10 minutes of pumping.

### 6.3.2. Injection of large quantities of gas

After attaching the 300 ml loop to a Valco valve some problems soon became apparent with injecting such a large amount of gas. The first test performed with the loop in place was a blank test. The volume was evacuated, and the Valco valve was set to "inject" this vacuum downstream for analysis. This blank test is useful to evaluate the size of any leaks within the system and the influence on $\delta^{13}$C of any changes resulting from the leaks. Once the valve was
switched, a large amount of laboratory air was sucked back into the vent line. This was due to
the fact that the pressure at the vent line exit dropped below ambient as the large evacuated
volume was switched into the carrier gas. Helium flow was set to 50 ml/min, so re-filling the
loop to 1 bar would take 6 minutes. The effect of the atmospheric back flow was that CO₂
from the atmosphere was trapped within the final (mass spectrometer transfer) Valco valve
loop. This section deals with the various systematic approaches tried to overcome this problem.

The flow rate at the vent pipe exit was measured using a bubble flow meter. The flow was
observed to slow after the Valco valve was switched, then stop, and then a reverse flow was seen
for a short time. This backflow was present until the helium was able to fill the 300 ml vessel to
above 1 bar (absolute), whereby the gas flow slowly recovered to the original set amount. The
chromatogram collected by ISODAT returned a large amount of CO₂ over a wide time period
not conforming to a normal peak shape. When the loop was filled to atmospheric pressure with
laboratory air, on injection no CO₂ was detected.

The initial attempt at solving the backflow problem involved a large volume vessel was placed in
the vent line, downstream of the final cryogenic loop. An Alltech hydrocarbon trap vessel, with
the activated carbon removed, served as an empty flow-through vessel with a volume near to
170 ml. Its purpose was to act as a buffer containing helium at near atmospheric pressure (see
Figure 6.7 (a)). The logic was that once the large sample loop was switched the reverse flow
would preferentially purge helium over the final Valco loop, instead of laboratory air. The mass
flow controller still provided He at the given rate, slowly increasing the helium pressure in the
sample loop until positive flow was restored. On testing, air injections resulted in the detection
of wide, flat peaks of CO₂ followed by multiple sharp peaks. The test was repeated at a lower
pressure, enough to provide 20-100 nanomoles of CO₂ from 300 ml of air. Again, multiple
peaks were present. The buffer volume was increased by adding another spent hydrocarbon
trap, taking the total volume to over 300 ml. With this arrangement, injecting 1 bar of helium
yielded a more realistic blank test than injecting an evacuated 300 ml vessel. The blank level was
low enough to indicate little atmospheric contamination of CO₂. There were still difficulties with the peak shapes of injected CO₂ when both volumes were present.

**Helium buffering and backflow**

In an attempt to overcome the problems of the peak shapes of the CO₂ entering the mass spectrometer, a liquid nitrogen trap was installed downstream of the final Valco valve, and upstream of the two buffer volumes (Figure 6.7 (b)). No CO₂ was detected once the sample loop was evacuated and injected. However, on injecting pure CO₂ the same chromatogram appeared. Additionally, when air was injected no sample peaks were seen either at low pressures or at 1 bar.

This configuration was not useful, and so changed. The next addition was a flow through vessel made from multiple 1 inch diameter steel pipes and flanges. Two of the ends were replaced with NW-25 to Swagelok™ converters for placement upstream of the sample (300 ml) loop attached to the vacuum line (Figure 6.7 (c)). The total volume was not measured, but estimated to be near 750 ml. With this in place, a 200 nmol injection of pure CO₂ gave a peak off-scale as expected, but the blank level (from leaks only — no injections) was also very high.

Although the performance of this configuration was good enough to provide usable peak shapes, blanks could not be tested, and so the buffer volumes on the vent line were removed. This was replaced by a helium feed controlled by a needle valve, with the supply split from a point downstream of the SAES Getter unit. A pipe was taken from the needle valve to the vent line and attached via a T-piece (Figure 6.7 (d)). This meant that measurement of the flow at the outlet of the vent line contained both the He flow through the sample loop, and now an auxiliary flow. Its purpose was again to provide helium preferentially rather than air, once the sample Valco valve was switched. As the flow measured by the bubble flow meter contained additive flows from both sources, the needle valve had to be closed to discover the carrier flow through the sample loop. The needle valve was then opened to set the auxiliary flow.
From chemical traps and combustion unit

To vent

(a)

(b)

(c)

(d)

MFC

750 mL volume

to chemical traps and combustion unit

He

To vent

Figure 6.7 A survey of different methods tested to solve problems of contaminant air entering the inlet system; (a) empty volumes downstream of cryotrapping loop, (b) as in (a) but with additional cryotrap, (c) large volume upstream of sample injection loop, (d) helium backflow onto vent line downstream of the cryotrapping loop.

Flow control

The carrier flow was set to 50 (sample path) and 50 (auxiliary) ml/min, measured as the total flow at the exit of the vent pipe. The blank level using this arrangement was found to be minimal. Injections of 97 ppm CO₂ in helium were found to show the δ¹³C of the bottle used as -40.7 ± 1.8‰ (n=3). Another lecture bottle (Aldrich) containing 12ppm CO₂ in He was tested to have δ¹³C = -36.8 ± 1.2‰ (n=3).

On further investigation it was deduced that the presence of the mass flow controller was thought to be hindering the recovery of the carrier flow. When the sample loop was in the load position, the MFC delivered helium such that the MFC outlet must be at above 1 bar absolute. As the sample loop was switched, the loop containing 1 bar of gas effectively dropped the pressure to just above 1 bar absolute. The difference in pressure between the inlet and outlet of
the mass flow controller was thus increased. Since flow rate is proportional to the pressure drop, this resulted in an increase in the flow through the analysis cell of the MFC. In an attempt to return the measured flow rate to the desired value, the MFC would attempt to decrease this flow rate, which was, course detrimental in this case. Replacing the MFC with a Porter valve (i.e. constant pressure) resulted in a quicker recovery of the flow rate. The Porter valve was found to be more dependable at giving a constant total flow rate. Blanks were found to be lower than any other configuration, and this was used for the air samples tested in this chapter.

**Flash heating the cryogenic loop**

Once the system was capable of successfully analysing $\delta^{13}$C from CH$_4$ from air to a certain extent, improvements were made to the analysis process. After the combustion of CH$_4$ by means of the catalyst, CO$_2$ from combustion was trapped under liq. N$_2$, was warmed by removing the liq N$_2$ dewar from the loop. Within 20 seconds the CO$_2$ has been detected by the mass spectrometer. However, there was a problem with interference from small peaks that appeared within the major peak (Figure 6.19). These peaks were counted separately by the software, sometimes resulting in an erroneous background being selected for the major peak calibration.

One of the functions of the ISODAT software (Data Review II module) allows the manual selection of the background of the peaks. Unfortunately even calculating the multiple peaks as a single, the resultant $\delta^{13}$C values were still incorrect. The problem was avoided by flash heating of the sample loop. Instead of allowing the laboratory air warming the loop to ambient, a cup of water at room temperature, was applied to the loop. The loop temperature rose to above -78°C (CO$_2$ sublimation temperature) within one or two seconds. The resulting peak was much narrower, had greater height, and produced less tailing. However, having these traits causes isotope ratio calculations to be less reliable. This method was used for all atmospheric analyses.
6.3.3. Atmospheric component removal

Atmospheric CO$_2$ was used as the primary test for the movement of gas from the sample injection loop to the mass spectrometer, therefore a CO$_2$ trap was not installed. However, if analyses of atmospheric methane were to be conducted then CO$_2$ present in the sample would need to be removed. The initial tests used a tube containing Molecular Sieve 3A for removing water vapour from the gas stream (Figure 6.9 (a)). Unless the study of the oxygen or hydrogen isotopes of water vapour is desired, its removal from the gas mixture is always beneficial for sample handling. Although the water trap was downstream from the sample loop, the high flow rate of dry He should have carried any water vapour that came in contact with stainless steel tubing walls into the trap.

Tests were carried out using a cryogenic trap upstream of the final irMS transfer loop (Figure 6.9 (b)). The condensable component of the gas mixture (air) was trapped whilst the sample methane passed over the combustion reactor. This loop was immersed in liquid N$_2$ for 5 minutes then allowed to reach room temperature once the final transfer loop had transferred CO$_2$ to the mass spectrometer. Chromatograms produced by this procedure had peaks appearing as part of the main peak, disrupting the isotope ratio calculations, therefore this additional cryogenic trap was not used.
To compare the system with others that analyse $\delta^{13}$C from CH$_4$, the trapping agent was changed to material similar to that used in the Finnigan MAT PreCon system. Magnesium perchlorate was used as a water trap, and instead of sodium hydroxide, as used in the commercial unit, Carbosorb (PDZ Europa Ltd.) was used to trap CO$_2$. The container was arranged so that the water was removed first (Figure 6.9 (c)). Injection of a vacuum blank was found to show no peaks. An injection of 1 bar of laboratory air resulted in small peaks, implying that most of the CO$_2$ was trapped by the Carbosorb. One of these small peaks (large enough to calculate $\delta$ values) had a calculated $\delta^{18}$O value of $-474\%$, implying that the peak was not CO$_2$. The peak area was too great for this isotope value to be due to a calculation error. The peak may have been due to the presence of atmospheric N$_2$O. It should be noted that the concentration of N$_2$O (310 ppbV), is approximately 20% of ambient CH$_4$.

Once this combined H$_2$O/CO$_2$ trap was installed, a combustion unit was placed downstream to convert CH$_4$ to CO$_2$. The initial tests showed a variety of isotope values with a 4% range, and the presence of N$_2$O was suspected. Incorporation of a liquid N$_2$ trap between the H$_2$O/CO$_2$ trap and the combustion reactor failed to effect any difference in peak shapes or isotopic composition.

N$_2$O

Traditionally, GC columns have been used to separate the components of air samples for isotope analysis. Separation of CO$_2$ from N$_2$O proved difficult using cryogenic or chemical traps. A PoraPLOT Q column was tested for functionality of CO$_2$/N$_2$O separation. This was installed in the GC Interface II downstream of the final sample loop and upstream of the Nafion™ water separator (Figure 6.9 (d)). It was connected in-line using Chrompak Universal Quick-seal column connectors. The effect of the GC column was not beneficial for isotope results. For air injections, two peaks (CO$_2$ from CH$_4$, N$_2$O) appeared separated by 4 minutes,
both had small amplitudes and areas, were asymmetrical, and thus rendered the isotope calculations useless.

![Diagram of experimental setup](image)

Figure 6.9 (a) Molsieve 3A upstream of cryotrapping loop, (b) as (a) with second CO$_2$ cryotrap upstream of trapping loop, (c) Mg(ClO$_4$)$_2$ and Carbosorb trap, with combustion unit upstream of trapping loop, (d) as (c) but with GC column installed in MS inlet

The influence of ambient N$_2$O upon the $\delta^{13}$C of the CH$_4$ was investigated by placing a second water/carbon dioxide trap downstream of the combustion unit, to remove both components created from the combustion of methane (Figure 6.12 (a)). Thus, the remaining species at detectable mass ranges (m/z 44-46) could only be N$_2$O. Nitrous oxide has a boiling point of -88°C, which is 10°C lower than that of CO$_2$. Tests were performed using this system with the combustion unit at operating temperature and at room temperature. It was found that a larger 44 peak was seen when the reactor was cold. N$_2$O was obvious from the $\delta^{13}$C returned
This implied that the hot reactor oxidised some \( \text{N}_2 \text{O} \) to other oxides of nitrogen, not isobaric with \( \text{CO}_2 \) and therefore not a problem in this arrangement.

A custom gas mixture (5.6 ppmv \( \text{N}_2 \text{O} \), 10.2 ppmv \( \text{CO}_2 \), balance \( \text{N}_2 \)) procured from Air Products Ltd was used for separation testing. Although this mixture is not a strict air analogue for these trace gases, it would show any problems with using standards at the parts per million concentration level. The gas mixture was injected along two possible paths, as seen in Figure 6.10.

![Diagram](image)

Figure 6.10 Schematic diagram showing 2 potential paths for \( \text{N}_2 \text{O}/\text{CO}_2 \) gas mixture for \( \text{N}_2 \text{O} \) abatement testing.

One involved passing the mixture directly to the final transfer loop, while the other passed the gas through the 2 traps (\( \text{H}_2 \text{O}/\text{CO}_2 \)) with the combustion unit in the centre. On injecting this \( \text{N}_2 \text{O}/\text{CO}_2 \) gas mixture through the direct injection path, a (single) peak was detected by the mass spectrometer. The peak was found to be very clean with no artefacts, and give a consistent \( \delta^{13}\text{C} \) of \(-60.3 \pm 0.6\%\). Both compounds should be contributing to this detected peak.

Injecting the gas along the reactor path (in Figure 6.6) would remove all the \( \text{CO}_2 \), and leave only \( \text{N}_2 \text{O} \) in the \( \text{N}_2 \) balance gas. The irMS traces observed two peaks, a major one, and a very small peak within the tail of the major peak. With the combustion reactor at room temperature, the total area of both peaks had only 5% of the area compared the direct injection path. The larger of the two peaks had \( \delta^{13}\text{C} \) values of around \(-350\%\), while the minor gave \(-58.5\%\). Such a low value of \( \delta^{13}\text{C} \) implies that this peak was not due to \( \text{CO}_2 \) — therefore only possible agent was
N_2O. The presence of the more realistic value of −58.5 ‰ on the small peak suggested some CO_2 was still present (either natural blank or untrapped mixture gas).

Increasing the temperature of the NiO/Pt reactor gave evidence of N_2O oxidation. At 700°C the N_2O peak was still present, but gradually as the temperature was increased to 1000°C, this peak was reduced, until at 1000°C it was small enough to be below the calculation threshold of the irMS software (Figure 6.11). The implication of this experiment is that a GC is not necessary for ambient N_2O/CO_2 separation for isotope analysis. The NiO/Pt combustion unit at 1000°C eradicated any nitrogen based compound from the m/z 44-46 window that would interfere with the analysis. It must be noted however that the gas mixture used had nitrogen as balance gas, not air. Different combustion characteristics may be present with O_2.

![Figure 6.11 Atmospheric N_2O removal by NiO/Pt reactor at high temperatures. Expected peak area is the area that CO_2/N_2O mixture should have given were it not trapped. The injection at 1000°C resulted in no peak being detected by the MS. δ^{18}C of N_2O peaks were all between −300 and −350 ‰.](image-url)
The final (permanent) addition to the system was the incorporation of a trap for $O_2$. A trap designed for carrier gas purification — Oxy-trap (Alltech) — consisted of $<1$ m of $\frac{3}{8}''$ pipe coiled, filled with 13 % CuO and 87 % alumina, but it did not give details of preparation or substrate. The manufacturer claimed that one unit can remove 180 ml of $O_2$ (at STP), but warned against exposure to gases with ~1% $O_2$ as this damages the trap. No regeneration process was detailed, but in-house experiments on other systems has shown that the material can be regenerated by the addition of $H_2$ at elevated temperatures. 180 ml of $O_2$ is equivalent to 3 injections of 300 ml air. The oxy-trap was placed upstream of the water/carbon dioxide trap (Figure 6.12 (b)). After injecting 300 ml aliquots of air through the system with the secondary (post-combustion) $CO_2$ trap in place, no blank peaks were detected by the irMS (as would be expected). Once the secondary trap was removed so that $CO_2$ from $CH_4$ combustion could reach the irMS, $\delta^{13}C$ values from laboratory air had a precision of 0.5‰ (n=4, mean $\delta^{13}C = -48.1%$).

The manufacturers information suggested that large amounts of $O_2$ entering the trap may lead to the trap increasing in temperature. A K-type thermocouple was attached between the coils of the trap, and temperature rises of 1.8°C were seen after the first two injections. No rise was seen after subsequent air injections suggesting the trap had possibly come to its end of life. However, $\delta^{13}C$ from $CH_4$ showed higher repeatability with the spent trap in place, and no significant shift in isotopes of carbon.
One concern left in place from examining the PreCon system was the presence of atmospheric carbon monoxide. Finnigan MAT recommend a correction be applied to δ^{13}C results obtained. The combustion reactor will convert both CO and CH₄ to CO₂, so the CO₂ measured by the mass spectrometer carries signals from both compounds. The correction assumes a CO mixing ratio of 70 ppb with a δ^{13}C_{PDB} of -28‰, compared to CH₄ with 1700 ppb (ambient concentration) and δ^{13}C_{PDB} of -47.2‰. Using two-component mixing with these values, a correction of -0.8‰ must be applied to the δ^{13}C value of the CH₄. This inevitably relies on the fact that one knows both the concentration and isotopic composition of both CO and CH₄.

A better method would be to remove the ambient CO from the air sample. Various oxides were tested for this purpose in Chapter 4. Among the oxides that showed complete combustion at low temperatures were CuCrO₂ and CoCrO₄. Cobalt-chromium oxide was examined for this purpose. A tube containing the oxide was placed upstream of the CO₂/H₂O trap (Figure 6.12).
(c)). After temperature cycling to reduce any carbon blank, air was injected over the oxide at room temperature. No shift was observed in the $\delta^{13}C$ values measured (i.e. CH$_4$ reactor at 1000°C). Heating the oxide to 200°C caused the $\delta^{13}C$ of the CH$_4$ to become 10% higher, while at 300°C the irMS measured $\delta^{13}C$ of CH$_4$ 20% higher than with the CoCrO$_x$ at room temperature. This oxide was then replaced by copper-chromium oxide. Three repeated air injections were performed with the CuCrO$_x$ at room temperature, followed by injections with the oxide heated to 150°C. The first two injections showed that there was a significant shift in the $\delta^{13}C$ value more negative by approximately 1% (Figure 6.13 (b)). However, after these two injections, peak areas decreased dramatically, and $\delta^{13}C$ was inconsistent (Figure 6.13 (a)). Increasing the CuCrO$_x$ temperature to 200°C gave $\delta^{13}C$ with very low precision and thus the oxide was removed.

![Graphs](image)

Figure 6.13 (a) $\delta^{13}C$ of CH$_4$ from successive air injections showing difference in $\delta^{13}C$ with and without CuCrO$_x$ catalyst removing atmospheric CO, (b) a close up of the elliptical area shown in (a)

Analyses of microbial CH$_4$ in this thesis were performed without oxidising CO for simplicity of analysis, but the $\delta^{13}C$ values were corrected for CO assuming 70 ppb at -28‰. The final configuration of the traps used for such analyses is shown in Figure 6.12 (d). A second CO$_2$/H$_2$O trap was installed in a path switchable by using 3-way valves (Precision Dynamics Inc). During air analyses, the path was set to bypass the trap. To test the efficiency of the combustion reactor to oxidise ambient N$_2$O, the path was changed to flow through second the
This was used occasionally to confirm that no m/z 44-46 species entering the ion source were from N₂O.

![Diagram of removal agents](image)

**Figure 6.14 Summary of the removal agents for atmospheric contaminants**

### 6.3.4. Combustion Unit - alternative catalysts

Some of the catalysts from Chapter 4 were placed in the system as shown in Figure 6.19, and then subjected to testing by repeatedly injecting air over the oxide at various temperatures. The oxides tested were CuCrO₃, PdO (sponge), PdO (Aldrich), and Rh₂O₃.

![Graph of δ¹³C](image)

**Figure 6.15 δ¹³C from laboratory atmospheric methane by combustion over PdO from oxidised Pd sponge**
Table 6.1 mean δ¹³C from CH₄ combustion by PdO (sponge) as seen in Figure 6.15

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (%)</th>
<th>std dev (σ)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-43.9</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-43.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>-45.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>-45.6</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 6.15 shows the most promising of all the tests, with oxidised Pd sponge used as the oxidation reagent. Low reproducibility was seen at temperatures of 500 to 700°C. At 800°C the consistency was high, suggesting that this material has the potential to oxidise CH₄ as well as NiO/Pt. By examination of the mean δ¹³C from injections at 800°C, there is also a shift from the value produced by the NiO/Pt reactor of approximately -3‰.

The injections were repeated using PdO from Aldrich Chemicals. Figure 6.16 shows the results with a large deviation in δ¹³C at all the temperatures tested. Peak sizes were far in excess of expected sizes at 600°C, suggesting a blank component released on combustion at this temperature. The amount of the standard blank at this temperature was relatively low. The variability, and the offset from the believed true value of the δ¹³C at all the temperatures tested, discounted that sample of PdO from methane oxidation.
Figure 6.16 δ¹³C from atmospheric methane by combustion over PdO from powder, supplied by Aldrich

Table 6.2 mean δ¹³C from CH₄ combustion by PdO (sponge) as seen in Figure 6.16

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Mean δ¹³C (%)</th>
<th>std dev (σ)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>-23.2</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>-25.8</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>-46.6</td>
<td>10.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rhodium oxide was also tested in this arrangement. Blank levels were found to be low at 400°C, but peak areas from the injection of 1 bar, 300 ml of air produced so much CO₂ that the mass spectrometer became saturated. The interaction of air with the compound is not straightforward. This pattern continued with temperatures up to 700°C, whereupon the oxide was removed. Attempts at using the CuCrO₅ as used in CO oxidation (section 5.3.3.) also produced very large amounts of CO₂ evolved from a single injection. One of the injections on-scale produced δ¹³C values of –74‰, some 30‰ lower than the known value.

As the purpose of this small trial was to examine potential CH₄ oxidation alternatives, the number of injections was small. However it can be seen from Figure 6.16 that oxidised Pd sponge at 800°C offers the greatest potential. Other successful oxides from Chapter 4 may also
show potential for this application. As more effort would be needed to evaluate the ability of PdO relative to NiO/Pt, the latter was used as the oxidation component for the air analysis.

6.3.5. Combustion Unit – standard catalyst

It has been shown in Chapters 4, 5, and 6, numerous potential methods exist to oxidise CH₄ to CO₂ for isotope analysis. Chapter 5 also showed isotope integrity tests of various metal oxides. Although total oxidation occurred with other materials at lower temperatures than the standard catalyst (NiO/Pt), the $\delta^{13}C$ precision was not as high, and deviation from the expected value was observed. The NiO/Pt was used at 1000°C for reasons shown in the pure CH₄ tests, but this was also assumed to be needed for CH₄ in air (Merritt et al., 1995a). Repeated tests were performed on NiO/Pt on laboratory air to find reproducibility within the system. Variation in $\delta^{13}C$ with successive injections was found, but this was expected as the effect was also seen by the manufacturers of the PreCon system (Figure 6.17), a commercial inlet system for $\delta^{13}C$ and $\delta^{15}N$ analysis of ambient CH₄ and N₂O.

![CH4 from Lab Air, 28-Sept-94](image)

Figure 6.17 $\delta^{13}C$ from injections of atmospheric CH₄ using the PreCon system with a Finnigan MAT iMS system. Source: PreCon Manual

The reproducibility of the system with the NiO/Pt reactor was tested at various times during the system development and during air sample analyses. Before the system was in its final configuration, repeated injections of laboratory air were performed with NiO/Pt at 1000°C.
This can be seen in Figure 6.18, in the first column. The configuration during these tests were that both oxygen, carbon dioxide and water traps were present in the same configuration as in Figure 6.19, but the switchable secondary CO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}O traps were not present. The cryogenic loop was allowed to be warmed (by removal of liquid N\textsubscript{2}) with no additional heating.

The second column in Figure 6.18, shows tests that were also performed using ambient warming of the cryogenic loop, after the testing of some CO removal catalysts. The configuration is the same as the first series. Pre-peaks were present on the CO\textsubscript{2} traces during this series, leading to large uncertainties in δ\textsubscript{13}C values (as explained in Figure 6.8).

Data in the third column were taken as the method switched to using flash heating of the cryogenic loop. The configuration now includes the switchable flow path containing the secondary traps, although these traps were bypassed. The fourth column contains injections using the same method as the third series, performed before the preliminary sulphate sample measurement (section 6.5.2). The fifth column contains measurements taken (using the same method and configuration) during the main sample analysis series (section 6.5.4). During the series of injections, the NiO/Pt reactor was replaced with fresh oxidised Ni&Pt wire, due to suspect δ\textsubscript{13}C values from one sample. The reactor temperature was increased to 1050°C, near the maximum attainable, to see if an increase in temperature would effect any change in the reproducibility of the δ\textsubscript{13}C values.

The sixth column shows another series of air injections again taken during the main sample analysis series. These injections were also performed with the oxide at 1050°C. The mean and standard deviations for each injection series are shown in Table 6.3.
Figure 6.18 $\delta^{13}$C of methane from injections of air under 6 different test regimes.

Table 6.3 tabulated form of data shown in Figure 6.18, giving standard deviation of each series.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Column</th>
<th>Configuration</th>
<th>$\delta^{13}$C</th>
<th>$\pm \sigma$</th>
<th>n</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, no flash heating, no secondary path</td>
<td>-48.6</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, no flash heating, no secondary path</td>
<td>-46.9</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, flash heating, secondary path</td>
<td>-45.7</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, flash heating, secondary path</td>
<td>-47.6</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, flash heating, secondary path</td>
<td>-46.9</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>$\text{H}_2\text{O}/\text{CO}_2$ traps, flash heating, secondary path</td>
<td>-48.5</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.6. Final system for 300 ml air sample analysis

The system shown in Figure 6.19 is the configuration that has been used to analyse all the non-laboratory air samples performed in this chapter. The switchable path (with 2nd trap, labelled as II) allowed testing for the presence of ambient or produced N₂O (using the same method as shown on page 220). Not shown is another pair of 3 way valves that bypass the entire trap system, providing a path that starts just before the oxygen trap and ends downstream of the valve downstream of the 2nd H₂O/CO₂ trap. Its purpose was to create a path for the direct analysis of CO₂ at low concentrations, providing the ability to check any fractionation occurring within gas transfer.

6.4. Application of the fast method to the analysis of δ¹³C of CH₄ from air samples collected from a Finnish peat bog

The first non-laboratory air samples to be analysed by the configuration as shown in Figure 6.19, were supplied by Dr. Sarah Jackson (PSRI). These samples were collected during a fieldwork
season for analysis on MIRANDA (Jackson et al., 1999), the operation of which was described earlier. This static mass spectrometer requires only 8 nanograms of CH$_4$ for analysis (<10 ml ambient air), making replicated measurements of the isotopic composition of CH$_4$ emissions from various sources feasible.

The field site chosen was JäNKÄJÄRVI, 10 km NNE of Kaamanen, northern Finland. The surface was peat, containing a core of permafrost. The aim of the sample analysis was to use $\delta^{13}$M measurements to allow a comparison between CH$_4$ budget estimated from meteorological measurements and those extrapolated from headspace chamber measurements.

Samples were collected in 100 ml evacuated flasks, which at ambient concentrations, would correspond to a total of 7 nmol of CH$_4$. Although this is lower than the target 20 nmol, the measurements can still be made and provide $\delta^{13}$C with reasonable precision. Concentrations of the samples had been measured using a GC-FID system, so a portion of each sample had been used in the analysis. The estimated pressure remaining in the vessel was 850 mbar. The majority of the samples had concentrations considerably above ambient, as may be seen in Table 6.4.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample</th>
<th>CH$_4$ conc (ppm)</th>
<th>Peak area (Vs)</th>
<th>$\delta^{13}$C (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ambient air</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>-45.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>2.11</td>
<td>-79.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>9.6</td>
<td>1.73</td>
<td>-80.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>-76.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.4.1. Isotope Dilution Plots

The sampling method for the above samples involved a static chamber (30 cm height and diameter) adapted for the attachment of glass bottles. This was placed over the ground while the air was sampled at various time intervals. The more time for collection, the more CH$_4$ from
the soil enters the air in the chamber. Therefore the methane in the samples contains a mixture of the background air, and the bacterial methane emitted by methanogens in the soil. To find the actual $\delta^{13}C$ of the emitted $\text{CH}_4$, the influence of the ambient air within the sample must be corrected for. This can be done by resolving the two components such that:

$$
\delta_{\text{sample}} \cdot c_{\text{sample}} = \delta_{\text{ambient}} \cdot c_{\text{ambient}} + \delta_{\text{emitted}} \cdot c_{\text{emitted}} \quad (6.1)
$$

where $\delta$ is isotopic composition, and $c$ is concentration. Following from the assumptions 1) of constant background concentration and isotopes and 2) of conservation of methane within the closed system, i.e.

$$
c_{\text{sample}} = c_{\text{ambient}} + c_{\text{emitted}} \quad (6.2)
$$

then the equation (6.1) can be re-arranged so that the isotopic ratio is proportional to the inverse of the concentration:

$$
\delta_{\text{sample}} = \frac{(\delta_{\text{ambient}} \cdot c_{\text{ambient}} - \delta_{\text{emitted}} \cdot c_{\text{emitted}})}{c_{\text{sample}}} + \delta_{\text{emitted}} \quad (6.3)
$$

As can be seen from the above equation, as $c_{\text{sample}} \to \infty$ then $\delta_{\text{sample}} = \delta_{\text{emitted}}$. Hence if the $\delta_{\text{sample}}$ is plotted against $(c_0)^{-1}$, the $\delta$-intercept gives the isotopic composition of the source (Thom et al., 1993). Real samples should show a linear trend, and extrapolation of a regression line gives the intercept. A plot created by this method is termed an isotope dilution plot. It should be noted that equation (6.1) is only an approximation, most valid for small differences in delta values for the two sources. For a true relationship one needs to use absolute isotope ratios, not delta values.

### 6.4.2. Isotope Dilution of Finnish air samples

The data shown in Table 6.4 can be displayed in the manner described above (Figure 6.20).
Figure 6.20 Isotope dilution plot of results from Finnish air samples

Figure 6.20 shows that the series of samples gave $\delta^{13}C_{\text{PDB}} = -88.7 \pm 1.6\%$. This value may be among the lowest measured methane $\delta^{13}C$ from similar terrain. A recent study (Waldron et al., 1999) sampled methane from Scottish bogs and marshes at various depths and found $\delta^{13}C(CH_4)$ of between $-83$ to $-60\%$ (mean of all samples from wetlands; individual samples reached to $-86\%$). Another compiled study (Conny, 1996) showed that $\delta^{13}C$ ranges from bogs were from $-73$ to $-60\%$. Only such sources as natural gas and lakes produced $\delta^{13}C$ approach this ($-83$ to $-63\%$). Other samples collected at the same time and place by Dr. Sarah Jackson have been analysed on MIRANDA. If such a sample was split, a portion could be run on MIRANDA, and another portion in the system as described in this chapter. The combined $\delta^{13}C$ and $\deltaD$ could then be produced.

The $\delta^{13}C$ value produced from the analysis gives indication of the pathway of methane formation. Along with acetate fermentation, another process leading to methanogenesis is $CO_2$ reduction. Jackson et al., (1999) speculated that the active mechanism of $CH_4$ production is $CO_2$ reduction.
reduction. It has been reported that $\delta^{13}C$ values of CH$_4$ from CO$_2$ reduction lie in the range -110 to -60 %o while $\delta^{13}C$ values from acetate fermentation lie in the range -65 to -50 %o (Whiticar et al., 1986). Therefore, the low $\delta^{13}C$ values from this study agree with the CO$_2$ reduction pathway. This is consistent with Dr. Sarah Jackson's conclusions from $\delta^{17}M$ data.

6.5. Analysis of $\delta^{13}C$ of CH$_4$ from peat cores

Almost all of the air samples examined in this chapter are the result of a collaboration with Vincent Gauci (Dept. of Earth Sciences, OU/Institute of Terrestrial Ecology, Edinburgh). Peat cores were obtained from a bog located in Caithness, Scotland and were stored in a laboratory in ITE under controlled conditions of humidity and temperature. Air samples were taken using a headspace chamber and methane flux measured using GC-FID concentration measurements.

The addition of sulphate to the soil has been found to decrease the CH$_4$ flux (V. Gauci, pers. Comm 1998). A preliminary test was proposed to discover if $\delta^{13}C$ of emitted CH$_4$ was fractionated on the addition of sulphate. A more detailed test examining temperature variations on $\delta^{13}C$ would follow if successful.

6.5.1. Sample handling and analysis procedure

Samples of air were collected in a different manner than for the Finland samples. Peat cores were equilibrated for a day at each specific temperature. Headspace chambers were installed on different peat cores, and left for 40 minutes, until the air was sampled. Air sample collection was not performed by evacuated 100 ml glass flasks (as in the Finland samples), but by using 1 litre plastic gas bags (SKC Inc). As they are not fixed volume containers, air had to be pumped into them by gas tight syringes. This process may cause isotopic fractionation, but was not tested. No tests were performed on isotope integrity of sample with long storage times. Fitting the bags to the vacuum line required the use of $\frac{3}{8}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$ inch Swagelok™ converters. Leak testing was accomplished by pumping the bags to $10^3$ mbar as measured by a Penning gauge in place near the pumps, and then switching a valve so the bag and volume were isolated. The
Baratron on the vacuum system then measured the rise in pressure over time with the bag valve open, and closed. Pumping using rotary and turbomolecular pumps resulted in the measured pressure of the bag was no lower than $10^3$ mbar. The size of the bags allowed a maximum of three injections per bag, two filling the sample loop to 1 bar, with the final injection filling the loop to a variable amount between 300-900 mbar.

Previous work by Jackson (1999) has shown that the $\delta^{17}$M of CH$_4$ emitted from different areas of a peatbog, under the same environmental conditions (temperature/water table depth) is very reproducible. Whilst the flux may vary significantly between cores, this would indicate that the chemical processes occurring are very similar. However, the relative properties of the microbial communities may differ.

The system used for analysis is shown in Figure 6.19. The oxidation unit was a fresh NiO/Pt wire reactor, which was used at 1000°C at first. During the full scale experiment, the temperature was increased to 1075°C when the precision of $\delta^{13}$C values were not as high as expected. Flow rates of helium were set to 70 ml/min through the Porter regulator and 130 ml/min total including the backflush flow. The timeline (in minutes) for analysis was as such:

$T=0$ liquid N$_2$ was applied to the final trapping loop and the trace started.

$T=1$ the air sample loop was set to inject.

$T=7$ the cryotrapping loop was set to inject.

$T=8$ liquid N$_2$ was removed from the trapping loop, and cold water was applied to the loop for rapid heating for CO$_2$ sublimation.

6.5.2. Preliminary study

Nine cores were kept at constant temperature (10°C) in a constant environment (temperature/humidity). One set of three cores were untreated (no sulphate added). A second set of three cores had an equivalent of 50 kg/ha of sulphate applied to them in one dose. Another three had the same total dose applied over regular intervals.
Three samples were collected for each core treatment (control, single dose, and continuous dose) and two samples of ambient air. The eleven samples were injected and the $\delta^{13}C$ values collected by using NiO/Pt as the oxidation unit. The size of the bags allowed multiple injections (3) from each sample. System blanks were measured before the injections and found to be small (<0.2 Vs).

6.5.3. Results from preliminary experiments

The compiled results from the samples collected can be seen Table 6.5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dose (kg.ha)</th>
<th>Rate</th>
<th>Bag</th>
<th>Press (mbar)</th>
<th>Peak height (V)</th>
<th>Peak area (Vs)</th>
<th>$\delta^{13}C$ (%)</th>
<th>$\delta^{18}O$ (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>503.1 atm</td>
<td>5.92</td>
<td>4.865</td>
<td>-55.0</td>
<td>+22.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>503.2 atm</td>
<td>6.272</td>
<td>4.501</td>
<td>-54.6</td>
<td>+22.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>503.3 atm</td>
<td>error</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>535.1 atm</td>
<td>8.43</td>
<td>5.089</td>
<td>-56.7</td>
<td>+22.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>535.2 atm</td>
<td>7.1796</td>
<td>4.632</td>
<td>-58.6</td>
<td>+23.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>535.3 atm</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>6.777</td>
<td>3.893</td>
<td>-55.0</td>
<td>+21.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>514.1 atm</td>
<td>3.268</td>
<td>7.582</td>
<td>-59.0</td>
<td>+28.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>514.2 atm</td>
<td>11.797</td>
<td>7.649</td>
<td>-60.2</td>
<td>-9.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>continuous</td>
<td>514.3 atm</td>
<td>741</td>
<td>6.896</td>
<td>4.217</td>
<td>-59.4</td>
<td>+27.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>515.1 atm</td>
<td>7.477</td>
<td>5.333</td>
<td>-59.2</td>
<td>+21.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>515.2 atm</td>
<td>6.375</td>
<td>4.927</td>
<td>-59.3</td>
<td>+23.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>427.1 atm</td>
<td>5.322</td>
<td>4.204</td>
<td>-50.2</td>
<td>+25.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>427.2 atm</td>
<td>7.735</td>
<td>5.148</td>
<td>-51.7</td>
<td>+23.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>427.3 atm</td>
<td>363</td>
<td>3.085</td>
<td>2.207</td>
<td>-47.4</td>
<td>+26.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>432.1 atm</td>
<td>9.597</td>
<td>7.698</td>
<td>-21.9</td>
<td>+6.51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>432.2 atm</td>
<td>9.32</td>
<td>6.18</td>
<td>-58.9</td>
<td>+22.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>single</td>
<td>432.3 atm</td>
<td>662</td>
<td>7.475</td>
<td>4.664</td>
<td>-57.0</td>
<td>+26.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>429.1 atm</td>
<td>5.588</td>
<td>3.574</td>
<td>-50.4</td>
<td>+20.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>429.2 atm</td>
<td>6.206</td>
<td>3.801</td>
<td>-51.6</td>
<td>+18.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>429.3 atm</td>
<td>548</td>
<td>4.269</td>
<td>2.605</td>
<td>-49.5</td>
<td>+21.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>420.1 atm</td>
<td>5.923</td>
<td>3.793</td>
<td>-44.0</td>
<td>+27.1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>420.2 atm</td>
<td>9.625</td>
<td>5.656</td>
<td>-48.7</td>
<td>+18.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambient</td>
<td>420.3 atm</td>
<td>502</td>
<td>4.417</td>
<td>2.852</td>
<td>-46.0</td>
<td>+24.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>507.1 atm</td>
<td>6.955</td>
<td>4.636</td>
<td>-50.0</td>
<td>+23.8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>507.2 atm</td>
<td>7.271</td>
<td>4.583</td>
<td>-58.4</td>
<td>+24.2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>507.3 atm</td>
<td>898</td>
<td>6.562</td>
<td>4.388</td>
<td>-58.0</td>
<td>+23.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>428.1 atm</td>
<td>11.451</td>
<td>7.605</td>
<td>-60.6</td>
<td>-9.1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>428.2 atm</td>
<td>933</td>
<td>11.098</td>
<td>7.396</td>
<td>-57.0</td>
<td>-1.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>428.3 atm</td>
<td>639</td>
<td>8.147</td>
<td>5.733</td>
<td>-61.9</td>
<td>+23.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>473.1 atm</td>
<td>7.447</td>
<td>4.919</td>
<td>-55.0</td>
<td>+24.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control</td>
<td>473.2 atm</td>
<td>7.735</td>
<td>4.749</td>
<td>-55.3</td>
<td>+24.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Observation of $\delta^{18}O$ values showed that low values correspond to high peak heights. This is an indication of the peak being above or near the detector's 10V saturation. In these situations, the peak's area would not be calculated correctly and hence the ratio of peak areas would lead to false $\delta^{13}C$. These values had to be removed when calculating the mean of the $\delta^{13}C$ values for each sample. Figure 6.21 shows a plot of $\delta^{18}O$ versus peak height.

Some samples (e.g. bag 420) showed low reproducibility on repeat injections. Some bas returned 2 $\delta^{13}C$ results within error, and a third distant by few %, for example bags 507 and 427. Means of all usable $\delta^{13}C$ values were compared to the CH$_4$ concentration measured by GC-FID (Table 6.6). Isotope dilution plots were generated and results are shown in Figure 6.22.
Table 6.6 Summary of data from Table 6.5, showing mean and standard deviation of $\delta^{13}C$ values

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>bag</th>
<th>Dose (kg/ha)</th>
<th>CH$_4$ conc. (ppb)</th>
<th>mean $\delta^{13}C$ (%)</th>
<th>std dev $\sigma$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>503</td>
<td>50 continuous</td>
<td>2514</td>
<td>-54.8</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>514</td>
<td>50 continuous</td>
<td>3733</td>
<td>-59.4</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>535</td>
<td>50 continuous</td>
<td>2707</td>
<td>-56.8</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>515</td>
<td>50 single</td>
<td>3012</td>
<td>-59.3</td>
<td>0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>432</td>
<td>50 single</td>
<td>3368</td>
<td>-58.0</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>427</td>
<td>50 single</td>
<td>2203</td>
<td>-51.0</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>420</td>
<td>Ambient</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>-46.2</td>
<td>2.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>429</td>
<td>Ambient</td>
<td>2014</td>
<td>-50.5</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>473</td>
<td>control</td>
<td>2386</td>
<td>-54.2</td>
<td>1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>507</td>
<td>control</td>
<td>2744</td>
<td>-58.1</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>428</td>
<td>control</td>
<td>4424</td>
<td>-61.9</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 6.22 Isotope dilution plots of each sample set taken in the preliminary study (a) continuous sulphate dosing set, (b) single dose set, (c) control set. The intercept error is one standard error.
Table 6.7 Methane isotopes emitted by methanogens under three different sulphate addition environments.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample set</th>
<th>$\delta^{13}$C\textsubscript{PDB} of CH\textsubscript{4} (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Control set</td>
<td>-74.0 ± 3.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single dose</td>
<td>-73.4 ± 3.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continuous dose</td>
<td>-75.3 ± 3.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The graphs show that there is no significant difference in $\delta^{13}$C of CH\textsubscript{4} by adding sulphate to the peat cores. The correlation coefficients are high, giving the impression of good linearity with the different cores. Any difference is within the error returned by the linear extrapolation. Data in Figure 6.22, suggest that no difference in the isotopic composition of the methane emitted was observed when sulphate reducers have more of substrate compared to the control.

The option was open to pursue the study, to a larger scale, combining CH\textsubscript{4} isotope measurements with cores kept at different temperatures, with and without sulphate addition. Although pursuing the full scale investigation may not have yielded any more isotope shifting effects, it involved three different temperatures, and different $\delta^{13}$C values may be expected, resulting from varying reaction pathways.

The decision was taken to proceed with the full analysis of the cores, using principally the same method as used during the preliminary study.

6.5.4. Full scale analysis with examination of temperature effects on $\delta^{13}$C of CH\textsubscript{4}

In this experiment series, the same core samples had previously been used to investigate the effects of temperature on $\delta^{13}$C (CH\textsubscript{4}) and examine any variation from sulphate addition. As shown in the previous section, no significant $\delta^{13}$C change with sulphate addition was found at 10°C. However, this study aims to investigate if temperature may show some fractionation differences. 24 cores were separated into 3 groups, which were stored at either 5, 15, or 20°C. Each of the groups were further separated into two sub-groups, with one set of four cores receiving a single dose of sulphate while the other four were left as the control. Four samples of...
ambient air were also taken. All the samples were transported to PSRI for analysis using the same SKC plastic bags as in the preliminary study.

6.5.5. Results from major sample collection

The results of δ¹³C analysis of CH₄ are displayed in Table 6.8. The resultant mean δ¹³C was filtered for obviously spurious results. Observing the results from this sample series it was seen that some sample bags provided two coinciding δ¹³C values, with a third value 3 to 5% distant. These values were removed from mean measurements. The use of low δ¹⁸O values as an indicator of errors within peak area calculations was not as effective for this sample series. In some cases δ¹³C values that were out (compared to other values from the same bag) by over 3 % were accompanied by acceptable δ¹⁸O values. In other cases, another injection from the same sample yielded acceptable δ¹³C but unacceptable δ¹⁸O. For this reason, more emphasis was placed on δ¹³C reproducibility for data filtering.
### Table 6.8 Collated data from analysis of air samples from headspace chambers in the full-scale experiment. Individual δ¹³C measurements not shown. [CH₄] indicates concentration of CH₄ in the samples.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Treatment (kg/ha)</th>
<th>Bag#</th>
<th>[CH4] ppb</th>
<th>δ¹³C filtered mean (%)</th>
<th>a₀⁻¹</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>429</td>
<td>2225</td>
<td>-54.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>473</td>
<td>2071</td>
<td>-49.6</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>503</td>
<td>2435</td>
<td>-54.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>2519</td>
<td>-58.5</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>427</td>
<td>2396</td>
<td>-58.0</td>
<td>1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>507</td>
<td>2291</td>
<td>-55.0</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>514</td>
<td>2041</td>
<td>-50.4</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>535</td>
<td>2766</td>
<td>-56.3</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>2386</td>
<td>-57.0</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>3786</td>
<td>-59.8</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>482</td>
<td>2391</td>
<td>-54.6</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>536</td>
<td>2238</td>
<td>-57.3</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>423</td>
<td>2300</td>
<td>-57.3</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>432</td>
<td>2452</td>
<td>-59.2</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>561</td>
<td>3101</td>
<td>-58.8</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>564</td>
<td>2059</td>
<td>-52.4</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>5449</td>
<td>-66.3</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>3383</td>
<td>-62.4</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>462</td>
<td>4138</td>
<td>-65.6</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>467</td>
<td>3160</td>
<td>-65.4</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>422</td>
<td>4385</td>
<td>Error in injection</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>3821</td>
<td>-66.4</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>448</td>
<td>2554</td>
<td>-56.0</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>474</td>
<td>4465</td>
<td>-65.7</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mean ambient</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 bags</td>
<td>1982</td>
<td>-50.1</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Using the results in Table 6.8, isotope dilution plots can be created for the six differing sample sources. In addition, by combining the data for the treated and untreated cores, general trends of variation of δ¹³C with temperature can be observed. The error shown in the intercept value is the 1σ standard error.
Figure 6.23 Isotope dilution plots of each sample set taken in the full scale study (a) core at 5°C - no sulphate, (b) core at 5°C - sulphate added, (c) core at 15°C - no sulphate, (d) core at 15°C - sulphate added, (e) core at 20°C - no sulphate, (f) core at 20°C - sulphate added. The intercept error is one standard error.
All of the plots in Figure 6.23 show a linear trend of $\delta^{13}C$ with the reciprocal of concentration, which suggests the additional methane in the samples is from the same bacterial source. Increasing core temperature generally leads to greater concentrations of CH$_4$ in the collected air samples. The correlation coefficient displayed gives an indication of the fit of the data to a line. The correlation coefficient values from the preliminary experiments ($R^2=0.92-0.94$) are higher than most of the lines in this series, indicating a larger spread (in reciprocal concentration) of points, which is probably due to the smaller concentrations of CH$_4$ in these samples. A summary of the $\delta^{13}C$ of the methane emitted is shown in Table 6.9.

Table 6.9 Carbon isotopes from methane emitted by methanogens under six different sulphate addition conditions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample set</th>
<th>Intercept $\delta^{13}C$ (%)</th>
<th>1σ Standard error in intercept $\delta^{13}C$ (%)</th>
<th>$R^2$ correlation coefficient</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5°C control</td>
<td>-85.4</td>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>0.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5°C treated</td>
<td>-77.5</td>
<td>8.1</td>
<td>0.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15°C control</td>
<td>-69.5</td>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>0.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15°C treated</td>
<td>-76.5</td>
<td>7.3</td>
<td>0.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20°C control</td>
<td>-78.3</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>0.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20°C treated</td>
<td>-80.5</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>0.97</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The most obvious trend in Table 6.9 is that the standard error decreases with increasing temperature. Methane flux is generally proportional to core temperature, thus more CH$_4$ was present in the atmosphere over the samples held at 20°C, leading to larger peaks, and hence higher precision. A plot of the temperature dependence of this error is shown in Figure 6.24.
The source of error is likely to be the difficulty in measuring a small amount of emitted CH$_4$ on top of the large ambient background. By examination of Table 6.8, it can be seen that only the 20°C samples produced CH$_4$ concentrations that are double in size to that of ambient samples. The total spread of δ$^{13}$C intercepts give a range of 16%. However, on closer examination one sample set (15°C control) has a δ$^{13}$C value 7% higher than the next nearest value. The five other intercept δ$^{13}$C values appear to lie within the range of the largest standard error. The Finnish samples contained much higher concentrations of CH$_4$, and hence the standard error on the intercept of the isotope dilution plot is much lower.
The large errors of the δ¹³C values spoil the validity of the data. Even the highest temperature samples show relatively large errors in the δ¹³C intercepts (Figure 6.25 (a)). No pattern is evident between differences in control and sulphate treated cores. The lightest carbon isotope measurement is from the lowest temperature, with the possibility of lower reaction rates producing this shift in carbon isotope ratios. The heaviest carbon isotope ratio measured was present in the control sample kept at 15°C (-69.5 %) which is significantly different from the treated one at that temperature, as well as the other samples. The difference between concentration of mean control and treated samples may give an indication of an alternative favoured pathway.

Analysis by GC-FID by V. Gauci at ITE, Edinburgh, showed that methane concentration within the samples increased with temperature. It can be shown that the addition of sulphate to the cores results in reduced emission of CH₄ but the degree of inhibition is temperature dependent. At 5°C mean inhibition is negligible, but at 15°C the mean treated sample CH₄ concentration is 8 % lower than the control and at 20°C it is 5 % (Figure 6.25 (b)). The effect on temperature on methane inhibition via sulphate has been discovered and studied in detail through a major sampling campaign performed by V. Gauci (pers. comm, 1998). He found a
strong relationship between temperature and inhibition, suggesting that it is unlikely that the concentration dip at 15°C is reproducible and significant.

The highest temperature samples show the lowest spread in δ13C measurement. The difference between the control and treated results at 20°C is within the deduced experimental (standard) error of both intercept points. Therefore little conclusions can be drawn from this difference in δ13C. The large errors in δ13C measurements of the 5°C samples also make the δ13C intercepts difficult to interpret. The isotope dilution plots can be redisplayed for comparison of all three temperature sets (Figure 6.26), and also to show each of the six individual groups (Figure 6.27).

By examination of Figure 6.26 the sources of the standard error of the intercept become visible. The 5°C samples have a low spread of concentration, which causes the large standard error in the intercept. On the 15°C series it is evident that the two highest concentration measurements influence the intercept most. However there is a definite shift in δ13C from the 20°C samples at similar concentrations. The measurements from 20°C core samples have the largest range of
CH_4 concentrations, which directs the low standard error for the extrapolated intercept. From visual examination of the graph, the difference in the intercept of the 15°C and 20°C samples appears to be significant, and the values are shown in Table 6.10.

Table 6.10: mean $\delta^{13}$C from combined treated and untreated air samples from three temperature sets

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample set</th>
<th>Intercept $\delta^{13}$C (%)</th>
<th>1σ Standard error in intercept $\delta^{13}$C (%)</th>
<th>$R^2$ correlation coefficient</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5°C combined</td>
<td>-80.7</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>0.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15°C combined</td>
<td>-70.3</td>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>0.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20°C combined</td>
<td>-78.9</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>0.88</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 6.27: Isotope dilution plot for all six treated and untreated sample sets with regression lines for each set (Figure 6.23 combined plots)

Figure 6.27 shows the linear fits of all the individual plots from Figure 6.23 onto one graph. It shows the variation in concentration from the individual test regimes, and also serves as a tool to discover the source of errors on the intercepts from linear regression. One must note that the lowest concentration point (highest value on the reciprocal concentration scale) is the mean
ambient air analysis, and is present in all the linear fits. The intercepts of four of the lines fall into a 4% window, leaving two outliers, the 5°C control and the 15°C control samples. By examination of the 15°C control sample points the intercept seems to be defined by the δ¹³C of the highest concentration sample (3.8 ppmv), whereas the points at the lower concentrations (2.3 ppmv), still show a spread in δ¹³C values.

6.5.6. Summaries of both methane experiments

As far as is known, these are the first δ¹³C data of CH₄ from experiments involving sulphate addition to soil. To gain detailed information of the processes in the methanogen/sulphate reduction system, more samples would have to be analysed, preferably by using samples collected over a time period on the same core. The primary improvement to the technique would be to ensure that much higher concentrations of methane are present in the samples. No repeatable pattern was present between δ¹³C values of treated and untreated samples. If the behaviour at 15°C is truly unusual, then high-resolution temperature experiments must be performed. The preliminary study gave indication that no difference in the carbon isotopic composition of the emitted methane was present (at the 3% level) between treated and untreated samples. If this condition is applied to a further study, the combined treated and untreated samples can be analysed as pooled, as is shown in Figure 6.26. Although the standard errors on the intercept are large, the peculiarity of the δ¹³C intercept result 15°C appears to be worthy of further investigation.

6.6. Summary and Conclusions

This chapter described the development of a new inlet system for δ¹³C measurement of atmospheric methane. Instead of using a GC to separate the atmospheric components, a series of chemical traps and oxidation units were used, making the analysis faster, from 15 minutes to 8 minutes. Many configurations were tested to provide the ability of dealing with large gas samples. A backflush addition of helium eliminated any atmospheric leakage within the system,
while a large volume of He was placed upstream of the sample loop to eliminate the introduction of contaminant air.

Carbosorb and magnesium perchlorate were used to remove CO₂ and water respectively from the air sample. NiO/Pt at 1000°C was chosen for use as the oxidant for methane. Testing with N₂O showed that the oxidant was able to oxidise atmospheric N₂O to other nitrogen oxides, thereby negating the need for chromatographic separation of the components with interfering mass. The partial removal of O₂ using a chemical O₂ trap prevented the formation of N₂O from N₂ oxidation. A switchable trap was installed for instant evaluation of the N₂O reaching the mass spectrometer. The reagents tested for CO oxidation did not perform well when exposed to 300 ml of air. The potential of PdO (sponge) to be used as an alternative to NiO/Pt was demonstrated but not fully investigated.

The system was demonstrated with samples from wetlands in Finland. By use of isotope dilution plots a correction was performed for background air. The δ¹³C PDB of the CH₄ collected was found to be −88.7 ± 1.6 ‰.

An experiment has been carried out to measure δ¹³C changes in CH₄ emitted from peat cores. A small scale trial was started in which the peat cores were kept under similar conditions, but with three different treatments applied. Analysis of the methane collected showed no difference (within experimental error) in δ¹³C from CH₄ from the three sets.

The further experiment involved comparing the effect of the addition of sulphate onto the δ¹³C of bacterially emitted methane within soil core samples with control at different temperatures. The collected air samples containing methane was analysed and found to have δ¹³C with a large error when corrected for background air. This error was due to the relatively low concentration of CH₄ in the samples. No pattern was evident in δ¹³C between treated and untreated samples. The highest δ¹³C values were seen from methane from cores at 15°C, while the lightest δ¹³C was observed from samples kept at 5°C and untreated. However, the δ¹³C
values returned from each sample series have such large uncertainties that comparisons with other data may be invalid.

In any future application of the technique to other air samples, the concentration of CH$_4$ within such samples should be as high as the experiment allows. With such samples true fast and precise $\delta^{13}$C analysis can be performed.
7. CONCLUSIONS

7.1. Technical Summary

This thesis describes work undertaken for the development of sections of the MODULUS instrument on Rosetta. Before the start of the project, the many potential chromatographic columns to be used on MODULUS remained untested for the application. In addition, the temperatures required for sample pre-treatment were beyond the heating ability of the power sources. As an immediate application for the technique investigated for MODULUS, novel methods for analysing the δ\(^{13}\)C of atmospheric CH\(_4\) were investigated, whose complicated inlet systems and/or long analysis times had been used previously.

The construction of a gas transfer system was necessary to enable testing of catalysts and GC columns. This consisted of a steel vacuum manifold and vacuum pumps, and 6-port valves for the interface between vacuum and helium carrier gas. Both ion trap and isotope ratio mass spectrometers were interfaced to the same vacuum system, allowing qualitative analytical identification and isotope ratio measurement of an individual sample. The manifold also allowed the storage of test gases used in the project.

Four gas chromatographic columns were evaluated for the separation of volatile compounds, namely N\(_2\), O\(_2\), CO, CO\(_2\), CH\(_4\), and H\(_2\). The separation ability of the columns was tested from ambient temperatures to -30°C. Vibration testing was performed on the columns for Rosetta spacecraft qualification. The separation ability of all the columns was unchanged following the vibration test after reconditioning, in contrast to conventional expectations of PLOT columns. The two columns that were recommended for use in MODULUS were J&W Scientific’s CarbonPLOT for best CH\(_4\)-CO\(_2\) separation, and Restek Corporation’s Molecular Sieve 5Å for separation of all the stated compounds but with permanent retention of CO\(_2\).
Downstream of the GC columns on MODULUS lie combustion reactors for the conversion of organic compounds to CO₂ for δ¹³C analysis. Low temperature equivalents of the oxidants CuO and NiO were sought to fulfil the MODULUS experimental conditions. Approximately 60 reagents were tested for combustion ability of CO and CH₄ at low temperatures. The temperature of quantitative combustion was measured and the lowest combustion temperatures were observed in Rh₂O₃, PdO, Au/MnOₓ, CoCrOₓ, and the mixture Ag₂O + Au/Fe₂O₃.

Quantitative combustion does not imply absence of isotopic fractionation. Stable carbon isotopes of combusted CO and CH₄ were measured using a Finnigan MAT Delta C mass spectrometer at various temperatures. The inaccuracy in δ¹³C caused by the combustion process must be lower than the precision of the mass spectrometer on MODULUS. Using Rh₂O₃ or PdO between 400-500°C to combust CH₄ would preserve adequate isotopic integrity. The power saving of using either of these oxides instead of the proposed NiO at 1150°C would allow MODULUS to analyse more cometary samples. The combustion behaviour of CO was evaluated both for its own sake, but also to simulate easily oxidised hydrocarbons, with CuCrOₓ and Rh₂O₃ giving adequate isotopic integrity between 100 and 300°C. This contrasts to the MODULUS's original proposed method of using CuO at 600°C. No catalyst preserved the isotopic integrity of the original CH₄ sample better than the standard laboratory method (NiO at 1150°C for CH₄).

Using an inlet system developed for experiments relevant to MODULUS, a novel faster method was developed to analyse methane at ambient concentrations. Samples were stored and transferred using the vacuum system explained in Chapter 2. By isolating combusted methane from the rest of the atmospheric gases, the need for gas chromatography was eliminated. This approach reduces duration of analysis. The method was tested by examining methane produced by soil bacteria. Isotope dilution plots were used to correct for mixing of bacterial methane with atmospheric methane. One experiment showed no perceptible change in the δ¹³C value.
produced by methanogens once sulphates were added to the soil. Another experiment examined temperature variations in methane $\delta^{13}C$ when sulphate was added. An anomaly was found where soil kept at 15°C produced methane with $\delta^{13}C$ of 6% greater than cores kept at 5°C and 20°C. However, this could be attributed to uncertainty in the atmospheric calibration process.

7.1.1. Further Work

The most obvious enhancement to the work conducted in this thesis would be to use a lab model of MODULUS for GC testing. Testing of suitable chromatographic columns would be advantageous if performed within in the developed mass spectrometer. This should be conducted in an evacuated chamber, as the MODULUS instrument does not have an active pump (instead the ion trap will be directly open to the vacuum of space). This approach would allow any artefacts from MODULUS' novel injection system to be investigated.

The list of metal oxides tested for combustion is by no means exhaustive. Small changes in the preparation methods for any oxide can cause great changes in their surface properties, which influence combustion ability. In a further study, one could examine all different preparation methods of the viable reagents and find the most active compound. Other volatile compounds would be tested, especially species commonly detected in comets. A catalyst must also be created to ensure minimal damage of the active surface by poisoning agents, as there is a possibility of catalyst poisoning by halides or sulphides.

Only a few of the viable catalysts were tested for isotopic shifts during combustion. Others may introduce less uncertainty than the materials tested in Chapter 5. A greater number of combustions of CH$_4$ and CO would constrain the uncertainty more accurately. Effect of flow rate and impure samples on isotopic integrity could also be analysed. It was hoped that one of the catalysts tested would offer similar performance to NiO at 1150°C but at a lower temperature. The replacement could then be used in laboratories analysing $\delta^{13}C$ of atmospheric
methane as in Chapter 6. Other, as yet uncategorised catalysts may still fulfil this role. Both test
gases used, CO and CH₄, should have their isotope ratios measured by a different laboratory. The reagent commonly used to convert ambient CO to CO₂, (I₂O₅) should also be tested under the same protocol.

The analysis method developed in Chapter 5 does not currently produce very high precision results. More testing could improve the precision delivered by slight modifications to the inlet system. Calibration of the system using a CH₄ carbon isotope standard would also verify the δ¹³C values produced during analysis. The new method must be further validated before air samples from other laboratories can be obtained and analysed. For the greatest precision of δ¹³C measurements, samples must contain at least twice the ambient concentration of CH₄ in air.

The laboratory housing the Finnigan MAT Delta C mass spectrometer also contains the static mass spectrometer that measures dual isotope ratios of methane. Splitting an air sample could be easily performed via a capillary, linking both machines to analyse the same sample. Combining the isotope ratios from both instruments would allow both δ¹³C and D/H to be returned from each air sample.

Results from the sulphate reduction experiment displayed a lack of a range of methane concentrations. This could be addressed by changing the sampling method, so that multiple air samples can be withdrawn from the same core at set time intervals. Samples collected after many hours should contain a greater concentration of methane with the same isotope ratio. Measurements from multiple samples would allow greater accuracy in determination of the true δ¹³C of the emitted methane (via isotope dilution plots).
Appendix A

LIST OF SUPPLIERS AND MANUFACTURERS

Aalborg, Ltd
Cole-Parmer Instrument Company (UK), Unit 3, River Brent Business Park, Trumpers Way, Hanwell, London W7 2QA

Air Products Plc
Weston Road, Crewe, Cheshire, CW1 1BT

Aldrich Chemical Company
The Old Brickyard, New Road, Gillingham, Dorset, SP8 4XT

Alltech Associates Applied Science Ltd
Units 6-7, Kellet Road Industrial Estate, Kellet Road, Carnforth, Lancashire, LA5 9XP

Bambi Air Compressors Ltd
Bradbourne Drive, Tilbrook, Milton Keynes, Bucks, MK7 8AZ

Edwards High Vacuum International
Manor Royal, Crawley, West Sussex, RH10 2LW

Elemental Microanalysis Ltd
Okehampton Business Park, Okehampton, Devon, United Kingdom, EX20 1UB

Engelhard – Clal, Italy
Via Ronchi, 17, 20134 MILANO

Europa Scientific
Europa House, Electra Way, Crewe Business Park, CW1 1ZA
Eurotherm Controls Ltd Head Office (Controls)
Faraday Close, Durrington, Worthing, West Sussex, BN13 3PL

Finnigan MAT
Paradise, Hemel Hempstead, HP2 4TG

Agilent / Hewlett-Packard Ltd
Chemical Analysis Group, Heathside Park Road, Cheadle Heath Stockport, Cheshire, SK3 0RB

J&W Scientific Incorporated,
91 Blue Ravine Road, Folsom, California, 95630-4714 USA

MKS Instruments (Scotland) Ltd.,
Delta House, Carmondean Centre South, Livingston, West Lothian EH54 8PT

Multi Lab
High St, Newburn, Newcastle on Tyne, NE15 8LN, Newcastle

North London Valve and Fitting Co. Ltd
34 Capitol Way, Capitol Industrial Park, London, NW9 0EQ

Precision Dynamics, Inc.
c/o All Air Incorporated, 175 Clearbrook Road, Elmsford, NY 10523, USA

RS Components Ltd
PO Box 99, Corby, Northants, NN17 9RS

SAES Getters (GB) Ltd
5 Southern Court, South Street, Reading, Berkshire, RG1 4QS

Scientific Glassware Engineering (UK) Ltd (SGE)
1 Potters Lane, Kiln Farm, Milton Keynes, Bucks, MK8 0AN
SMC Pneumatics (UK) Ltd
Vincent Avenue, Crownhill, Milton Keynes, Bucks, MK8 0AN

Thames Restek UK Ltd
Fairacres Industrial Centre, Dedworth Road, Windsor, England, Berkshire SL4 4LE

Varian Associates Ltd
28 Manor Road, Walton-on-Thames, Surrey KT12 2QF

Varian Chrompack International (UK) Ltd
Unit 4, Indescon Court, Millharbour, London, E14 9TN
### LIST OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Acronym</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AGC</td>
<td>Automatic Gain Control</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a.m.u.</td>
<td>atomic mass unit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CDOS</td>
<td>Concurrent DOS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF-irMS</td>
<td>Continuous Flow – isotope ratio – Mass Spectrometry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHON</td>
<td>Carbonaceous particles containing carbon, hydrogen, oxygen and nitrogen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.c.</td>
<td>Direct current</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E.C.D.</td>
<td>Electron Capture Detector</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EI</td>
<td>Electron Impact</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F.I.D</td>
<td>Flame Ionisation Detector</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GC</td>
<td>Gas Chromatography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GC/C/irMS</td>
<td>Gas Chromatography – Combustion – isotope ratio Mass Spectrometry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GCirMS</td>
<td>Gas Chromatography isotope ratio Mass Spectrometry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GC-ITD</td>
<td>Gas Chromatograph – Ion Trap Detector</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GirMS</td>
<td>Gas isotope ratio Mass Spectrometry</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PSRI  Planetary Science Research Institute, The Open University

PSSRI  Planetary and Space Sciences Research Institute, The Open University

sccm  standard cubic centimetres per minute

TDL  Tuneable Diode Laser

TDLAS  Tuneable Diode Laser Spectroscopy

V-PDB (or PDB)  (Vienna-) PeeDee Belemnite

V-SMOW (or SMOW)  (Vienna-) Standard Mean Ocean Water

WCOT  Wall Coated Open Tubular
OXYGEN ISOTOPE EXCHANGE OF CO₂ OVER NOBLE METAL / CERIA AND NICKEL OXIDE / PLATINUM CATALYSTS

Introduction

Metal oxides can provide a substrate for the chemisorption of volatile compounds. Some metal oxides have high affinity for compounds that are chemisorbed, and react with the surface at high rates. The affinity of such compounds with the surface can be examined by the use of isotope tracers – volatile compounds with higher than normal rare isotopes. For example, the surface properties of Molybdenum oxide can be measured by the oxidation of ¹²C¹⁸O₂, via the detection of the combustion products (¹²C¹⁸O₂, and ¹²C¹⁶O¹⁸O) (Iizuka, 1994). Passing labelled O₂ over multiples of oxides has been used to examine the kinetics of the exchange reaction (Winter, 1958) and surface ion mobility (Duprez, 1997). Labelled oxygen in CO, H₂O, CO₂ and O₂ have all been used. By the use of isotope ratio mass spectrometry, the use of expensive labelled volatiles can be avoided. As long as the isotope ratio of oxygen in the oxide and volatile compound are different, then irMS can detect exchange properties.

During the course of the project, there were opportunities of testing CO₂ oxygen exchange with two oxides, Rh/Pd doped Ceria, and NiO/Pt. The latter was investigated in-between some other samples, hence this sample was not investigated to the same extreme as the ceria compound.

Experimental – Ceria catalyst

A sample of Ceria containing Rh and Pd was prepared by Mr. Paul Wynn. The compound had been previously tested for combustion ability in 4.1.29. A few grams of the compound was loaded into a 5 mm i.d. sample tube, and installed into the same catalyst test system as described in Chapter 5. Once installed, the catalyst was heated in the presence of an O₂ flow of 6 ml/min,
between 250 to 750°C. The O₂ cylinder provided gas with isotope ratio of \( \delta^{18}O_{SMOW} = +26.1\% \). 

In terms of the CO₂ reference gas (working standard) on the Delta C mass spectrometer, the cylinder gas was calibrated to \( \delta^{18}O_{WS} = +14.6\% \).

After some hours the compound was left to cool and the O₂ flow was replaced with the standard helium flow of 60 ml/min. The CeO₂/Pd/Rh compound was heated to 400°C and left to degas until CO₂ blanks were low. Repeated aliquots of CO₂ were measured injected into the mass spectrometer bypassing the ceria compound. The 3-way valves were arranged so that the helium flow from the vacuum system to the mass spectrometer was bypassing the reaction tube.

After multiple measurements of the CO₂’s carbon and oxygen isotope ratios, CO₂ from the same aliquotter device was admitted so that it flowed over the CeO₂/Pd/Rh. This was repeated at different catalyst temperatures.

**Results – Ceria catalyst**

At room temperature, the CeO₂/Pd/Rh permanently adsorbed all the CO₂ that was injected. At elevated temperatures, the affinity for adsorption decayed. At 400°C over 90% of the CO₂ was adsorbed. However, at 600°C and greater permanent CO₂ adsorption was minimal. The carbon and oxygen isotope ratios of the desorbed CO₂ were measured.

**Carbon**

The bypass carbon isotope ratio was measured to be \( \delta^{13}C = -39.93 \pm 1.06 \% \). The \( \delta^{13}C \) of the exchanged CO₂ is shown in Figure c.1.
It appears that the carbon does not fractionate appreciably via the exchange process. Values of $\delta^{13}C$ from exchanges at 500 and 600°C are within the error of measurement of the unexchanged CO$_2$. At 650, 700 and 800°C there seems to be an effect that CO$_2$ becomes isotopically heavier after exchange. However, these measurements may be an artefact of the presence of pre-peaks seen on the trace (see Chapter 6).

**Oxygen**

The bypass oxygen isotope ratio was measured to be $\delta^{18}O_{\text{ws}} = -0.43 \pm 0.48$‰. The $\delta^{18}O$ of the exchanged CO$_2$ is shown in Figure c.2.
Temperature dependent fractionation of oxygen in CO₂ is obvious from Figure c.2. The δ¹⁸O of the O₂ from the cylinder was +14.6‰. This oxygen probably saturated the available sites of the oxide, covering the sites with oxygen of a specific δ¹⁸O. From Figure c.2, fractionation (or possibly oxygen exchange) may have been occurring in both lighter and heavier directions, during the adsorption-desorption process, depending on temperature.

Conclusions – Ceria catalyst

Although some of the CO₂ injections suffered from peak problems when the CO₂ pulse arrived at the mass spectrometer, this does not negate the temperature dependent oxygen fractionation effect detected. The fractionation appears to be linear with temperature. The mechanism of adsorption-exchange-desorption appears to work in both directions. The δ¹⁸O of the CO₂ exchanged with the oxygen from the O₂ cylinder, at higher temperatures the δ¹⁸O of CO₂ was lower than cylinder O₂, but at lower temperatures, the δ¹⁸O was higher than cylinder O₂. Thus, at temperatures lower than 800°C, the lighter oxygen atoms remained on the surface (or desorbed as CO or O₂ which were undetectable). At 800°C the δ¹⁸O shows that the exchanged oxygen fractionated so that lighter CO₂ was desorbed, or that mixing between surface oxygen and oxygen from the original CO₂ occurred.

The order of the CO₂ injection series may have had an influence. First the CeO₂/Rh/Pd was set to 600°C, then 800°C, 700°C, 650°C, and finally 500°C. The compound did not have an O₂ flow re-applied between each temperature series.

Experimental – Nickel Oxide / Platinum catalyst

The method of the exchange of CO₂ was the same as that for the ceria catalyst. Aliquots of CO₂ were passed over the NiO/Pt catalyst, and then bypassed the reactor. Only a few measurements were taken with CO₂ exposure, at 20°C and 800°C. The sample was the same as that used in 5.2.1.
Results — Nickel Oxide / Platinum

The carbon, oxygen isotopes, and \( {\text{CO}_2} \) peak areas can be seen in Figure c.3.

![Graphs showing peak areas and isotopic values](image_url)

Figure c.3 (a) Peak size of \( {\text{CO}_2} \) injection over/bypassing NiO/Pt and (b) \( \delta^{13} \text{C} \) of \( {\text{CO}_2} \) recorded in the same run, (c) \( \delta^{18} \text{O} \) of \( {\text{CO}_2} \) recorded over the same injections.

Passing \( {\text{CO}_2} \) over a cold NiO reactor appeared to let \( {\text{CO}_2} \) adsorb onto the oxide surface. There was a marked drop in the peak area expected from the size of injection. Examination of Figure c.3 (b) show that \( {\text{CO}_2} \) bypassing the NiO/Pt gave the most consistent \( \delta^{13} \text{C} \) values. When the reactor path was selected (via 3-way valves) for the carrier gas then the interaction between the oxide and the \( {\text{CO}_2} \) distorted the carbon isotope ratio, which appeared to get heavier. Oxygen isotope ratios were also seen to be affected by the interaction with NiO/Pt. Figure c.3 (c) shows the variation in observed \( \delta^{18} \text{O} \) with injection size under different conditions.

Conclusions — Nickel Oxide / Platinum catalyst

Some (<10%) \( {\text{CO}_2} \) was sorbed by the oxide when at room temperature, but not when at 800°C. Repeatability of \( \delta^{13} \text{C} \) was not high when \( {\text{CO}_2} \) was passed over the catalyst at either temperature. Oxygen isotope exchange only occurred at room temperature.
REFERENCES


Gauci, V. (1998). pers. comm. Inhibition of CH₄ flux from methanogens due to sulphate addition to soil. The Open University, Milton Keynes, UK.


IPCC. (1994). Climate Change - radiative forcing of climate change., Intergovermental Panel on Climate Change.


Langmuir, I. (1922). The mechanism of the catalytic action of platinum in the reactions $2\text{CO} + \text{O}_2 = 2\text{CO}_2$ and $2\text{H}_2 + \text{O}_2 = 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$. *Transactions of the Faraday Society*, 17, 621-675.


